Harlan P. Beach

Dawn on the Hills of T'ang

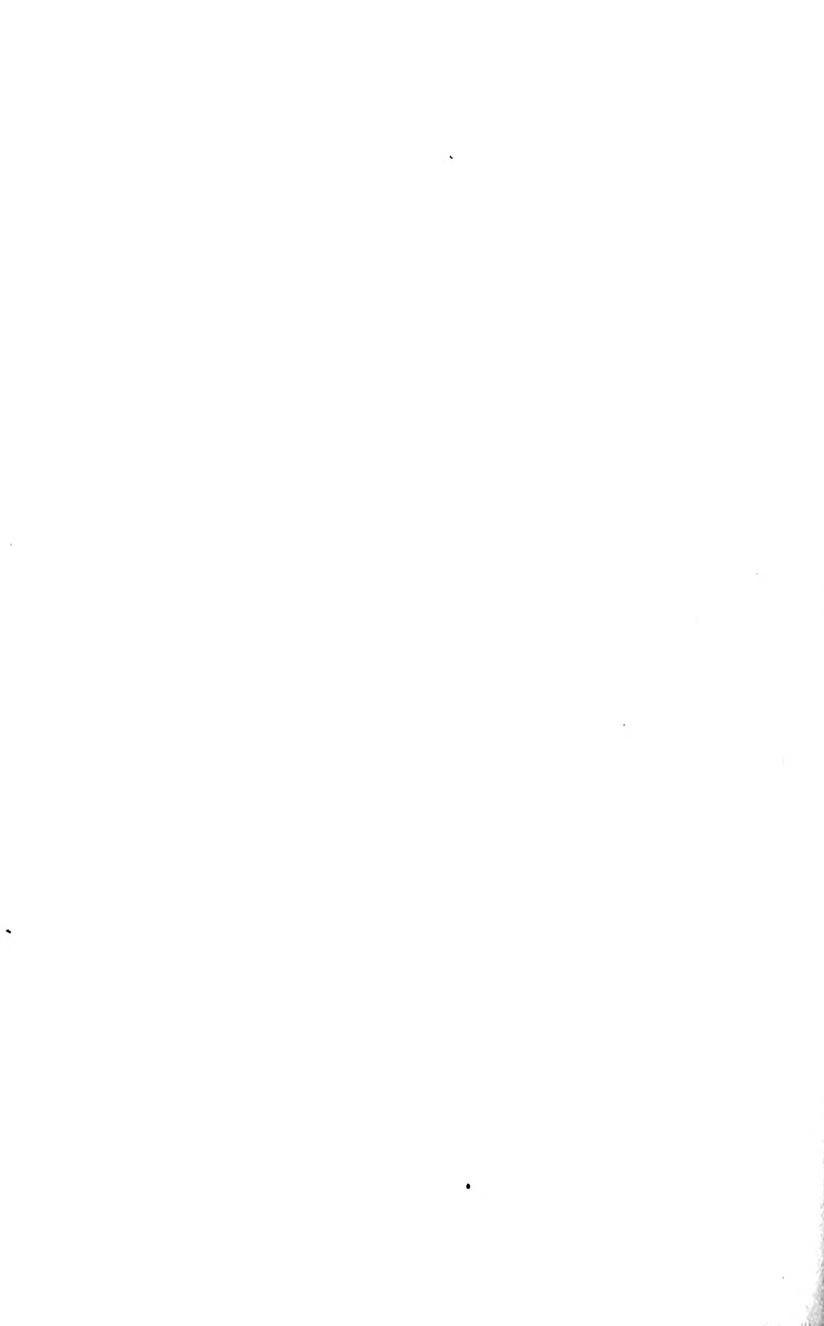
LIBRARY OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

PRINCETON, N. J.

PRESENTED BY

MR. EDWARD L. HOWE

BV 3415 .B42 1905
Beach, Harlan Page, 1854-1933
Dawn on the Hills of T'ang



孔夫子

K'UNG FU-TZU

From a Rubbing Representing Confucius, on a Slab near His Grave

DAWN ON THE HILLS OF T'ANG

OR

MISSIONS IN CHINA

BY

HARLAN P. BEACH, M.A., F.R.G.S.

REVISED EDITION

NEW YORK
STUDENT VOLUNTEER MOVEMENT
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS
1905

Copyright, 1898, by
STUDENT VOLUNTEER MOVEMENT
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

Copyright, 1905, by
STUDENT VOLUNTEER MOVEMENT
FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

PREFACE

THIS little volume has been written as a text-book for voluntary mission study classes in institutions of higher learning. Such a use calls for brevity, and at the same time for possibilities of further reading and study, a requirement partly met by the readings suggested for each chapter in the Bibliography. It also accounts for peculiarities of typography, such as the Clarendon type headings, which mark the main divisions of chapters, and the numerals and words in italics found in the minor divisions. Ten years' supervision of such classes has shown their value as aids in preparing teaching outlines and questions, as well as in helping the student to see at a glance the subject of a given paragraph.

When it is remembered that this series of text-books has been used in more than 700 colleges, universities, etc., of North America and Europe, and by members of every branch of the Christian Church, the reader will not expect to find any detailed reference to the work of individual missionary societies laboring in China. The main items can be found in brief form in Appendixes C and D and in the Statistical Table; for further information the publications of the various societies must be consulted.

The Romanization of Chinese words calls for explanation. The meaning of the ideographs used in

Chinese writing is the same all over the Empire, but their pronunciation is as varied as are the equivalents in various European languages of a given Arabic numeral. Hence literature relating to China is a hopeless sea of variant spellings of Chinese words, in many cases the same writer inconsistently employing various systems. In this volume the Romanization of Sir Thomas Wade is used throughout, except in place names that have become very widely known in an earlier Romanization. The system is a reproduction of sounds of the Mandarin form of the language, which is familiar to more than two hundred millions. If it be objected that Sir Thomas has followed in the main the Peking form of the Mandarin and that it would be better to use the Standard System of Romanization, we would reply that Pekingese is to China what Parisian is to France, and that as the Wade system is used increasingly in the best dictionaries and text-books in the language, it is desirable to abide by it here, even though it is open to criticism on phonological and other grounds. An approximately correct key to the system immediately precedes Chapter I., while in Appendix D a simpler table of equivalents is given in connection with a list of all the mission stations in China, as well as of other Chinese words used in this text-book. So far as the author knows the literature, this greatly needed aid to pronouncing Chinese words is more complete than any other. It is hoped that it will contribute toward a better conception of Chinese sounds, even if there is no attempt made to suggest their proper tone, or intonation.

CONTENTS

PAGE

BIBLIOGRAPHY vii

KEY TO PRONOUNCIATION OF CHINESE WORDS, . . xvi

I. THE WORLD OF THE CHINESE, ... 1

II. CHINA'S INHERITANCE FROM THE PAST, . . . 15

III. "THE REAL CHINAMAN," 32

IV. RELIGIONS OF THE CHINESE, ... 52

V. PREPARATION AND BEGINNINGS, ... 75

VI. THE PROTESTANT OCCUPATION OF CHINA, . . 95

VII. THE MISSIONARIES AT WORK, ... 109

VIII. THE NEW CHINA, ... 127

APPENDIX A. PROVINCIAL DIVISIONS, ... 161

APPENDIX B. PROMINENT EVENTS OF THE HISTORIC DYNASTIES, ... 167

APPENDIX C. LIST OF MISSIONARY SOCIETIES LABORING IN CHINA, ... 170

APPENDIX D. PRONOUNCING INDEX OF STATIONS AND OF CHINESE WORDS AND NAMES, ... 177

APPENDIX E. STATISTICS OF MISSIONS IN CHINA FOR 1904, ... *opposite page* 202

GENERAL INDEX, ... 203

ILLUSTRATIONS

FACING PAGE

K'ung Fu-tzŭ. From a Rubbing Representing Confucius, on a Slab near His Grave . . *Frontispiece*
Image of Confucius, Yo Lo College, Ch'ang-sha . 20
The White Deer College of Chu Fu-tzŭ . . . 20
Examination Hall and Stalls at Nanking, Accommodating 30,000 Candidates for Degrees . . 36
Family Ancestral Tablets in a Chinese Home . 54
A Group of Chinese Officials 54
Buddhist Temple, South China 88
Bronze Astronomical Instruments made by Jesuits 88
Oldest Church Building for Native Christians in China 104
Pastor of above Church and His Wife . . . 104
Rev. Henry Blodget, D.D. A Pioneer in North China 106
Rev. Virgil C. Hart, D.D., F.R.G.S. A Pioneer in West China 106
General Hospital, Chung-ch'ing 110
Hope Hospital, Amoy 110
Yen Hall, St. John's College, Shanghai . . . 114
Main Building, Su-chou University 114
The Late Viceroy Li Hung-chang 136
Prince Su, Foreigners' Friend during the Siege . 136
Memorial to Oberlin Martyrs in Shan-hsi, Erected at Entrance to Oberlin College Campus . 140
Tablet to the Memory of Horace Tracy Pitkin at Yale 160
Map of China . . . . *At End*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER I.

Barnes, I. H. Behind the Great Wall (1896), ch. I.
Cunnyngham, W. G. E. Young People's History of the Chinese (1896), ch. II.
Curzon, G. N. Problems of the Far East (1896), ch. VIII.
Davis, J. F. The Chinese (1851), vol. I., ch. V.
Encyclopædia of Missions (1891 and 1904). Article, China.
General Encyclopædias. Article, China.
Gorst, H. E. China (1899), ch. II.
Graham, J. M. East of the Barrier (1902), ch. I.
Gray, J. H. China (1878), vol. I., ch. I.; vol. II., ch. XXXII.
Hart, V. C. Western China (1888), chs. VI.–XIII.
Henry, B. C. Ling-nam (1886). Especially ch. XXVII.
Hosie, A. Manchuria (1900), chs. I., V., VII., VIII.
Keane, A. H. Asia (1896), vol. I., pp. 245–361.
Kleine Missions-Bibliothek (1880), vol. III., pt. III., pp. 1–13.
Mill, H. R., Editor. The International Geography (1900), pp. 521–542.
Morris, T. M. A Winter in North China (1892), ch. VII.
Nevius, J. L. China and the Chinese (1882), ch. I.
Nouveau Dictionnaire de Géographie Universelle (1897). Article, Chine.
Parker, E. H. China, Her History, Diplomacy, and Commerce (1901), ch. I.
Rockhill, W. W. The Land of the Lamas (1891), chs. I., II., VII.
Smith, A. H. Rex Christus (1903), ch. I.
Thomson, J. Through China with a Camera (1898).
Williams, S. W. Middle Kingdom (1882), vol. I., chs. I.–III.
Williamson, A. Journeys in North China (1870), vol. II., ch. II.
Wilson, J. H. China (1894), chs. III.–V.

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER II.

Boughton, W. History of Ancient Peoples (1897), pt. II., ch. II.
Boulger, D. C. A Short History of China (1893).

Davis, J. F. Sketches of China (1845), ch. IX.
The Chinese (1851), vol. I., ch. VI.
De Lacouperie, T. Western Origin of the Early Chinese Civilization (1894), chs. II., III.
Douglas, R. K. China (1882), ch. I.
Encyclopædia of Missions (1891), vol. I., pp. 251, 252.
Faber, E. China in the Light of History (1897).
Chronological Handbook of the History of China (1902).
Fergusson, T. Chinese Researches (1880), pt. I., ch. I.
General Encyclopædias. Article, China.
Gibson, J. C. Mission Problems and Mission Methods in South China (1901), pp. 15–32.
Gorst, H. E. China (1899), chs. IV., V.
Kleine Missions-Bibliothek (1880), vol. III., pt. III., pp. 15–27.
Legge, J. The Chinese Classics (1865), vol. III., pt. I., ch. V.
Macgowan, J. History of China (1897).
Martin, W. A. P. The Lore of Cathay (1901), Book V.
Mayers, W. F. Chinese Reader's Manual (1874).
Medhurst, W. H. China: Its State and Prospects (1838), ch. I.
Moule, A. E. New China and Old (1892), ch. I.
Parker, E. H. China, Her History, Diplomacy, and Commerce (1901), ch. II.
Pott, F. L. H. A Sketch of Chinese History (1903).
Wildman, R. China's Open Door (1900), chs. II.–X.
Williams, H. S., Editor. The Historians' History of the World (1904), vol. XXIV., pp. 542–554.
Williams, S. W. Middle Kingdom (1882), vol. II., ch. XVII.
Williams, S. W. and F. W. History of China (1897).

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER III.

Ball, J. D. Things Chinese (1893), pp. 91–101.
Bryson, M. I. Home Life in China (n. d.).
Cockburn, G. John Chinaman (1896).
Colquhoun, A. R. China in Transformation (1898), ch. X.
Davis, J. A. Choh Lin (1884), chs. I.–XI.
Davis, J. F. Sketches of China (1845), ch. XV.
Doolittle, J. Social Life of the Chinese (1865).
Douglas, R. K. China (1882).
Society in China (1894).
Dukes, E. J. Along River and Road in Fuh-kien (n. d.), chs. IV., V.
Encyclopædia of Missions (1891 and 1904). Article, China.
Fielde, A. M. A Corner of Cathay (1894).
Pagoda Shadows (1884).

General Encyclopædias. Article, China.
Giles, H. A. China and the Chinese (1902), lects. I., III., VI.
Graham, J. M. East of the Barrier (1902), ch. II.
Gray, J. H. China (1878).
Henry, B. C. The Cross and the Dragon (1885), ch. III.
Holcombe, C. The Real Chinaman (1895).
The Real Chinese Question (1900), chs. II., IV.
Hosie, A. Three Years in Western China (1889), ch. XIII.
Houghton, R. C. Women of the Orient (1877), chs. V., VIII.
Keane, A. H. Asia (1896), vol. I., pp. 361–383, 432–439.
Macgowan, J. Pictures of Southern China (1897), pp. 316–320.
McNabb, R. L. The Women of the Middle Kingdom (1903).
March, D. Morning Light in Many Lands (1891), chs. X., XI.
Medhurst, W. H. The Foreigner in Far Cathay (1873), especially chs. XII., XVIII.
Mission Stories of Many Lands (1885), pp. 173–219.
Moule, A. E. New China and Old (1892), chs. IV., V.
Nevius, J. L. China and the Chinese (1882), chs. II., XVII., XIX.
Parker, E. H. China, Her History, Diplomacy, and Commerce (1901), ch. XIV.
Selby, T. G. Chinamen at Home (n. d.), especially chs. I.–VI.
Smith, A. H. Chinese Characteristics (1894).
Proverbs and Common Sayings of the Chinese (1888).
Village Life in China (1899).
Williams, H. S., Editor. The Historians' History of the World (1904), vol. XXIV., pp. 531–541.
Williams, S. W. Middle Kingdom (1882,) vol. I., chs. V., VII., IX., XIII., XIV.
Wylie, A. Notes on Chinese Literature (1867), pp. i.–xiii.

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER IV.

Barrows, J. H., Editor. World's Parliament of Religions (1893), vol. I., pp. 374–439; vol. II., pp. 1355–1358.
Beal, S. Buddhism in China (1884.)
Bettany, G. T. The World's Religions (1891), pp. 102–166.
Carus, P. Lao-Tze's Tao-Teh-King (1898).
China Mission Hand-Book (1896), pt. I., pp. 1–31.
Davids, T. W. R. Buddhism (1890), chs. VIII., IX.
Doolittle, J. Social Life of the Chinese (1865), vol. I., chs. VIII., XI., XIV.

DOUGLAS, R. K. Confucianism and Taouism (1889).
DU BOSE, H. C. The Dragon, Image, and Demon (1886).
EDKINS, J. Early Spread of Religious Ideas (1893), chs. V.–VII.
ELLINWOOD, F. F. Oriental Religions and Christianity (1892), lect. VII.
Encyclopædia of Missions (1891 and 1904). Articles, Confucianism, Taoism.
FABER, E. The Mind of Mencius (1897).
General Encyclopædias. Articles, Confucius, Confucianism, Taoism.
GIBSON, J. C. Mission Problems and Mission Methods in South China (1901), chs. III., IV.
GRANT, G. M. Religions of the World in Relation to Christianity (1894), ch. III.
GRAY, J. H. China (1878), vol. I., chs. IV., V.
HENRY, B. C. The Cross and the Dragon (1885), chs. IV.–VII.
HOLCOMBE, C. The Real Chinaman (1895), chs. VI., VII.
HUC, E. R. A Journey through the Chinese Empire (n. d.), vol. II., ch. VI.
JEVONS, F. B. Introduction to the History of Religion (1896), see China in Index.
LEGGE, J. Chinese Classics, Translated into English (1887), vols. I., II.
Chinese Classics (with Chinese text) (1893), vol. I., the Prolegomena; vol. II., the Prolegomena.
Religions of China (1881).
Sacred Books of the East, the Texts of Taoism (1891), especially vol. I., pp. 1–44.
MARTIN, W. A. P. The Lore of Cathay (1901), Book III.
MATHESON, G. Distinctive Messages of the Old Religions (1894), ch. III.
MENZIES, A. History of Religion (1895), ch. VIII.
MOULE, A. E. New China and Old (1892), chs. VI., VIII.
NEVIUS, J. L. China and the Chinese (1882), chs. III., VI.–XII.
Present Day Tracts—Non-Christian Religions (1887), Christianity and Confucianism.
Progress for October, 1897, pp. 103–107, 112–150.
Records of the Missionary Conference, Shanghai, 1877, pp. 62–75, 367–387.
SCOTT, A. Buddhism and Christianity (1890), lect. VI.
SELBY, T. G. Chinamen at Home (1900), ch. IV.
SMITH, A. H. Rex Christus (1903), ch. II.
WILLIAMS, H. S., Editor. The Historians' History of the World (1904), vol. XXIV., pp. 525–530.
WILLIAMS, S. W. Middle Kingdom (1882), vol. II., pp. 188–266.

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER V.

Arnold, T. W. The Preaching of Islam (1896), ch. X.
Ball, J. D. Things Chinese (1893), pp. 294–299; 419–430.
Baumgarten, P. M. Das Wirken der katholischen Kirche auf dem Erdenrund (1902), pp. 40–42, 256–261.
China Mission Hand-Book (1896), pt. I., pp. 31–45.
Davis, J. F. The Chinese (1851), vol. I., ch. I.
Doolittle, J. Social Life of the Chinese (1865), vol. II., pp. 394–403.
Encyclopædia of Missions (1891), vol. I., pp. 264, 265.
Haines, C. R. Islam, as a Missionary Religion (1889), ch. VI.
Huc, E. R. Christianity in China (1857).
Marshall, T. W. M. Christian Missions (1863), sections on China.
Martin, W. A. P. A Cycle of Cathay (1896), pt. II., ch. IV. The Chinese (1881), pp. 287–306.
Migne, L'Abbe. Dictionnaire des Missions Catholiques (1864), pp. 330–383.
Neander, A. General History of the Christian Religion and Church (1871), vol. IV., pp. 45–59.
Nevius, J. L. China and the Chinese (1882), ch. XXVI.
Piolet, J. B. Les Missions Catholiques Françaises au XIXe. Siècle (1901), vol. III., chs. I.–VII.
Records of the Missionary Conference, Shanghai (1890), pp. 196–202.
Williams, S. W. Middle Kingdom (1882), vol. II., pp. 266–318.

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER VI.

Berry, D. M. The Sister Martyrs of Ku Cheng (n. d.), ch. XXII.
Bliss, E. M. Concise History of Missions (1897), pt. II., ch. VI.
Butler, W. F. Charles George Gordon (1889), ch. III.
Centenary Conference on Foreign Missions, London, 1888, vol. I., pp. 220–238.
China Mission Hand-Book (1896), pt. II.
Cobb, H. N. Far Hence (1893), chs. XX.–XXVII.
Creegan, C. C. Great Missionaries of the Church (1895), chs. VI., VII.
Encyclopædia of Missions (1891), vol. I., pp. 265–271; (1904 edition), pp. 151, 152.
Fagg, J. G. Forty Years in South China (1894), chs. V., XI.
Graham, J. A. Missionary Expansion of the Reformed Churches (1898), pp. 139–160.

GUINNESS, M. G. Story of the China Inland Mission (1894).
GUNDERT, H. Die evangelische Mission (1894), pp. 334–355.
HENRY, B. C. The Cross and the Dragon (1885), ch. IX.
HOLCOMBE, C. The Real Chinese Question (1900), ch. IX.
HORNE, C. S. Story of the L. M. S., 1795–1895 (1895), ch. V.
In Lands Afar (1897), pp. 207–264.
LAWRENCE, E. A. Modern Missions in the East (1894), pp. 57–70.
LENKER, J. N. Lutherans in all Lands (1893), vol. I., pp. 639–644.
LEONARD, D. L. A Hundred Years of Missions (1895), pp. 307–332.
LOVETT, R. James Gilmour of Mongolia (1893), ch. II.
MABIE, H. C. In Brightest Asia (1891), chs. V.–XII.
MACCRACKEN and PIPER. Leaders of Our Church Universal (1878). Life XXXVI.
MCLEAN, A. Circuit of the Globe (1897), chs. XIX.–XXIX.
MOULE, A. E. New China and Old (1892), ch. X.
NEVIUS, J. L. China and the Chinese (1882), pp. 300–331.
REID and GRACEY. Missions and Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church (1895), vol. I., pp. 409–485; vol. II., pp. 9–177.
Reports of the Boards of Missions of the Provinces of Canterbury and York on the Mission Field (1894), pp. 260–283.
ROBSON, W. Griffith John (n. d.).
SPEER, R. E. Missions and Modern History (1904), vol. I., ch. I.
STACY, T. H. In the Path of Light Around the World (1895), chs. VI.–VIII.
STEVENS and MARKWICK. The Life of Peter Parker, M. D. (1896), chs. VIII., IX., XIV., XV.
TOWNSEND, W. J. Robert Morrison (n. d.), especially ch. X.
WALSH, W. P. Modern Heroes of the Mission Field (1881), ch. IV.
WARNECK, G. Outline of a History of Protestant Missions (1901), pp. 294–305.
WILLIAMS, F. W. Life and Letters of S. Wells Williams (1888), especially chs. III.–X.
WILLIAMS, S. W. Middle Kingdom (1882), vol. II., pp. 318–371, chs. XXII., XXVI.
YOUNG, R. Modern Missions, Their Trials and Triumphs (1884), pp. 100–138.

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER VII.

BAINBRIDGE, W. F. Around the World Tour of Christian Missions (1882).
BROWN, A. J. New Forces in Old China (1904), pt. IV.

Bryson, M. I. Fred C. Roberts of Tientsin (1895), chs. VII.–XII.
John Kenneth Mackenzie (n. d.).
Centenary Conference on Foreign Missions, London, 1888, vol. II., pp. 266–272, 308–315.
Coltman, R. The Chinese (1891), chs. VIII.–X.
Cumming, C. F. G. Wanderings in China (1888), chs. VIII., XII., XXXV., XXXVIII.
Du Bose, H. C. Preaching in Sinim (1893), chs. IV., V., VIII.–XII.
Dudgeon, J. The Diseases of China (1877).
Dukes, E. J. Along River and Road in Fuh-kien (n. d.), chs. VI., IX., XII., XIII.
Gibson, J. C. Mission Problems and Mission Methods in South China (1901), chs. VI.–XI.
Henry, B. C. The Cross and the Dragon (1885), chs. XII.–XXI.
Hodder, E. Conquests of the Cross (n. d.), see Index in vol. III.
Johnston, J. China and Formosa (1897), ch. XIX.
Lewis, R. E. Educational Conquest of the Far East (1903), chs. XI.–XIX.
Lockhart, W. The Medical Missionary in China (1861), chs. VI.–IX.
Lowe, J. Medical Missions (1887), ch. V.
Mears, W. P. Preservation of Health in the Far East (1895).
Mission Press in China (1895).
Nevius, H. S. C. Life of John Livingstone Nevius (1895), especially ch. XXXV.
Nevius, J. L. China and the Chinese (1882), chs. XXII.–XXV.
Methods of Mission Work (1895).
Records of the Missionary Conference, Shanghai, 1877.
Records of the Missionary Conference, Shanghai, 1890.
Ross, J. Mission Methods in Manchuria (1903).
Selby, T. G. Chinamen at Home (1900), chs. VII.–IX.
Spottiswoode, G. A. Missionary Conference of the Anglican Communion (1894), pp. 213–221.
Stevens and Markwick. The Life of Peter Parker, M. D. (1896), ch. VIII.
Stott, G. Twenty-six Years of Missionary Work in China (1897).
Taylor, Mrs. F. H. Pastor Hsi, One of China's Christians (1903).
Williamson, I. Old Highways in China (n. d.).

ADDITIONAL READINGS FOR CHAPTER VIII.

BEACH, H. P. Princely Men of the Heavenly Kingdom (1903), ch. VI.
BERESFORD, C. The Break-up of China (1899), especially ch. XXX.
BISHOP, MRS. J. F. The Yangtze Valley and Beyond (1900), vol. II., ch. XXXIX.
BROOMHALL, M. Martyred Missionaries of the China Inland Mission (1901), especially pp. 3–14.
BROWN, A. J. New Forces in Old China (1904), pts. II.–V.
CHANG, CHIH-TUNG. China's Only Hope (1900).
COLQUHOUN, A. R. China in Transformation (1898), ch. XI.
  Overland to China (1900), ch. XX.
EDWARDS, E. H. Fire and Sword in Shansi (n. d.).
FORSYTH, R. C. The China Martyrs of 1900 (n. d.), especially chs. I., XXII.
FOSTER, J. W. American Diplomacy in the Orient (1903), pp. 408–438.
GORST, H. E. China (1899), chs. XXII., XXVI.
GRAHAM, J. M. East of the Barrier (1902), chs. X.–XIII.
HEADLAND, I. T. Chinese Heroes (1902).
HOLCOMBE, C. The Real Chinese Question (1900), chs. VI., X.–XII.
KETLER, I. C. The Tragedy of Paotingfu (1902).
MATEER, A. H. Siege Days (1903), especially pp. 13–26.
MINER, L. China's Book of Martyrs (1903), especially Introduction.
POTT, F. L. H. The Outbreak in China (1903).
ROBERTS, J. H. A Flight for Life (1903), especially chs. I., II.
SMITH, A. H. China in Convulsion (1901), especially chs. I.–XIII., XXXII.–XXXVIII.
  Rex Christus (1903), chs. V., VI.
SMYTH, G. B., and others. The Crisis in China (1900).
SPEER, R. E. A Memorial of Horace Tracy Pitkin (1903).
  Missionary Principles and Practice (1902), chs. XIII.–XIX., XXXV.
  Missions and Modern History (1904), vol. II., ch. XI.
WILDMAN, R. China's Open Door (1900), ch. XIV.
WILLIAMS, H. S., Editor. The Historians' History of the World (1904), vol. XXIV., pp. 558–578.
World-wide Evangelization—Toronto Convention Report (1902), pp. 325–351.

KEY TO PRONUNCIATION OF CHINESE WORDS

The system of Romanizing Chinese words followed in this book is that of Sir Thomas Wade as adapted to the Mandarin of Peking. While it is impossible to accurately pronounce Pekingese without the aid of a native, and though it would be useless to pronounce accurately in China, if the tones were not acquired —as is still more impossible without a teacher—an approximation is here offered that the prevalent atrocious pronunciation of Western lands may be modified and that a correct Chinese pronunciation may be more nearly attained. Only those letters and combinations of letters occasioning difficulty are given; others are pronounced as in English. We would repeat that the suggestions here made will only enable the reader to gain *an approximate pronunciation* of the Peking Mandarin, the Parisian of China. Only English equivalents or partial equivalents are given. Those who would gain a more accurate idea of Chinese pronunciation are referred to Wade and Hillier's "Tzŭ Êrh Chi."

a as in f*a*ther.
ai as in *ai*sle.
ao as *ow* in n*ow*.
* *ch* as *j* in *j*ar.
ch' as in *ch*ange.
ê as in p*e*rch.
e in *eh*, *en*, as in y*e*t, wh*en*.
ei as *ey* in wh*ey*.
* *hs* as *hss* in *hiss*ing, when the first *i* is omitted.
i as in mach*i*ne, when it stands alone or at the end of a word.
i as in p*i*n, when before *n* and *ng*.
ia as *eo* in g*eo*logy.
iao as *e ou* in m*e* *ou*t.
ie as in s*ie*sta.
* *ih* as *er* in ov*er*.
iu as *eu* in Jeh*u*, when h is omitted.
* *j* as the first *r* in *r*egular.
* *k* as *g* in *g*ame.
k' as *k*.
ng as in si*ng*.
* *o* as *oa* in b*oa*-constrictor.
ou as in th*ou*gh.
* *p* as *b*.
p' as *p*.
rh as *rr* in bu*rr*.
ss as in hi*ss*.
* *t* as *d*.
t' as *t*.
* *ts* as *ds* in pa*ds*.
ts' as in ca*ts*.
* *tz* as *ds* in pa*ds*.
tz' as *ts* in ca*ts*.
u as *oo* in t*oo*.
ua as *oe o* in sh*oe* *o*n.
uai as *o ey* in tw*o* *ey*es.
uei as *way*.
ui as *ewy* in scr*ewy*.
* *ŭ* as final *a* in Americ*a*.
* *ü* as French *u* or German *ü*.
* *üa* as French *u* plus *a* in *a*n.
* *üe* as French *u* plus *e* in y*e*t.

*Those thus marked have no close English equivalents. Consonants followed by an aspirate (') are almost like the same in English; the same consonants without the aspirate are more difficult to correctly pronounce.

DAWN ON THE HILLS OF T'ANG

I

THE WORLD OF THE CHINESE

Scope of the Text-book.—The first missionaries to China, men of the Buddhist faith, called the land Chin-tan, or Dawn. Centuries later, when the rulers of the T'ang dynasty had made the Empire the most polished nation of the world, the Hills of T'ang became the popular name for the whole land, a designation still frequently used in regions south of the Yang-tzŭ Kiang. This little volume does not pretend to discuss fully either the land or the people of China. All that is attempted is to furnish a glimpse of the hills and men of T'ang, and to sketch, in outline, the Christian dawn as it is touching mountain and plain, city and hamlet, throughout this most populous empire. It should further be stated that, inasmuch as there is so little missionary work attempted among the sparsely settled Chinese dependencies, attention will be restricted to missions within China Proper, Shêng-ching, in southern Manchuria, being regarded as a Chinese province.

"What's in a Name?"—Of ten thousand Chinese hearing the word China, probably not more than one would have any idea that it referred to his native country. Their own names for the Empire and the designations by which it has been known in history demand a moment's attention.

1. *Early occidental names* applied to this land seem to have varied according to the direction from

which it was approached. When reached by the northern land route, it was known to the ancients as Seres, and to the Middle Ages as Cathay. The Latin word Seres may have been derived from the Chinese character for silk, *ssŭ*, and seems to have come into use in the Han dynasty, as it was a name familiar to the Augustan poets. Cathay, the mediæval designation, is from Khitân, a race of Tartar conquerors, who subjugated the northern provinces during the tenth and eleventh centuries, and thus gave to North China the name Khitâï.

Travellers by the southern sea route knew the Empire, or its people, by the terms Sin, Sinæ, Chin, China, and Tsinistæ. The occurrence of the name China in the Laws of Manu and the Mahâbhârata may indicate that the Hindus had intercourse with the Chinese at an early period, though other peoples may have been referred to under this name. The apparently cognate Hebrew word Sinim (Isaiah xlix. 12) is regarded by many exegetes as referring to China. It is probable that this group of names finds its origin in the dynastic appellation of Ts'in or Ch'in, a family which, in 221 B.C., subdued all China. This sept had been powerful from its rise, more than six centuries earlier, especially in the western half of the country.

2. *Native appellations* are various. *Hua Hsia*, Flowery Hsia, *T'ang Shan*, Hills of T'ang, and *Ta Ch'ing Kuo*, Great Pure Kingdom, are phrases derived from celebrated dynasties of the past and present, while the commonest name, *Chung Kuo*, Middle Kingdom, points back to the time, more than 3,000 years ago, when the Chou dynasty called the royal domain—located in modern Ho-nan—by that name, because it was in the centre surrounded by its feudal states. *Ssŭ Hai*, [all within] the Four Seas, and *T'ien Hsia*, Beneath the Sky, are very ancient appellations, while *Chin-tan*, Dawn, and *Tung T'u*, Land of the East—a Mohammedan name—are of comparatively recent date. Our phrase, the Celestials, comes from *T'ien*

Ch'ao, Heavenly Dynasty, meaning the kingdom which is ruled over by the dynasty appointed by Heaven. *Chung Hua Kuo*, Middle Flowery Kingdom, does not so much refer to a land of flowers as to the fact that the Chinese regard themselves as among the most polished and civilized of nations (cf. our word flowery in its rhetorical sense).

China's Place in Asia.—A glance at the map will show the favorable position occupied by the Empire. To the north lies comparatively barren and largely frigid Siberia. To the west and southwest are the dry regions of Central Asia, Afghanistan, Baluchistan, Persia, and Arabia. India and southeastern Asia are fruitful and populous, but their inhabitants are subject to the enervating influences of the tropics, while the Asiatic lands of the Bible are less favored than is China. Japan and Formosa and portions of Korea are as fortunately located as she, but are of very limited extent. What is the significance of China's natural advantages as they affect Asia? With a sea-coast upward of 2,000 miles in length, with a soil of remarkable fertility, open to the ocean winds and watered by noble rivers, with a territory lying almost entirely within the temperate zone, and containing beneath its surface mineral wealth of untold value, China has not only been able to maintain a large population during past millenniums, but in all probability she is also destined to be in the future the home of Asia's most numerous and influential inhabitants.

Areas with Some Comparisons.—Owing to uncertainty as to a portion of its boundary and to inadequate surveys, areas are only approximate; consequently the estimates of different authorities greatly vary.

1. According to the "Statesman's Year-Book, 1904," * the *area of the Empire*—including China

* Unless otherwise stated, the statistics of population and areas contained in this chapter are taken from this standard work.

Proper, and its dependencies, Manchuria, Mongolia, Tibet, Jungaria, and East Turkestan—is 4,277,170 square miles. It is thus equal to that of the United States, the provinces of Ontario and Quebec and all of Mexico to a line a little beyond the Isthmus of Tehuantepec combined. Applied to the map of Europe this area would include every country with the exception of about one-fourth of Russia, while on the map of Asia it equals all its southern portion from Cochin China to the Mediterranean, and a strip extending north to include Turkestan, together with the Japanese Empire on the northeast. It should be remembered that within this last-named region lies the so-called "Continent" of India, if one would realize the vast extent of the Chinese Empire.

2. The *area of China Proper* is not much more than one-third of the total extent of the Empire, measuring 1,532,420 square miles. Compared with familiar standards, it is equal to one and eight-tenths times that part of the United States lying east of the Mississippi. Its territory would furnish more than enough material for twelve United Kingdoms, there would be unused land after France had been laid down upon it seven times over, and India without Burma would extend beyond China's limits only by a slight fringe.

An idea of the *corresponding latitudes and longitudes* bounding China Proper can be gained if we suppose it superimposed on the United States. The city of Mukden, in the remote northeast, may be placed on Boston. Its southernmost island will then lie upon Yucatan, Havana roughly corresponding in position with Canton. Its southwestern boundary will almost touch the Mexican coast to the north of Tampico. Kansas City will be near the northwestern boundary, if the extension of the province of Kan-su be neglected, and the northern frontier will thence pass through Chicago and Detroit back to Boston again.

Striking Physical Features.—Sloping to the eastward and to the southeast from the lofty "roof of

the world" in Central Asia, the territory is seen to be alternately furrowed by extensive river systems, and divided up by mountain-ridges and hills, which cover the country save in the northeastern quarter, where there is an immense delta plain, one of the most noticeable features of the Empire.

1. The numerous *rivers* and many canals of China form its frequented highways. The two largest of these rivers—ho is the term commonly used for river in the north, as kiang (chiang) is in the south—are the Huang Ho, Yellow River, and the Kiang River, less properly called the Yang-tzŭ, or Son of Ocean, as its incorrectly written form is translated.

The *Huang Ho* receives its name from the yellow clay deposit which it takes up in its course through the loess region of the provinces of Shan-hsi and Shen-hsi, the same deposit giving its color and name to the Yellow Sea also. As it reaches the Great Plain, this clay silts up the river-channel until its bed is in some places almost as high as the surrounding country. Naturally, in times of unusual freshets, the illy constructed dikes are broken through, the populous low-lying plain is overwhelmed with ruin, and occasionally—ten times in the last 2,500 years—the river opens a new channel to the sea. Its right to the appellation of "China's Sorrow" will be granted when it is remembered that every such outbreak means the wholesale destruction of crops, the melting down of numberless adobe houses, and an enormous loss of human life—millions having perished in the overflow of 1887, for example.

Far more useful is the *Yang-tzŭ*, called "the girdle of China," because of its central position and the number of provinces through which it passes. Rising in Tibet, not far from the sources of the Huang Ho, this mighty river stands first in the world for arrangement of subsidiary streams which make its entire basin accessible from the sea. Ocean steamers readily reach Han-k'ou; river steamers can ascend as far as I-ch'ang, and small steamers have even passed

through the rapids into the heart of Ssŭ-ch'uan; while native boats navigate it as far as remote Yün-nan. The opening up of this river—whose basin, with its 12,000 miles of navigable waterway, occupies nearly one-half of China Proper—to the trade of the Occident is an important factor in China's future development. These and other smaller yet very important rivers are her glory, and "no country can compare with her for natural facilities of inland navigation."

2. The *lakes* of the Empire are unimportant, though in some sections they are very numerous, as in Koko-nor, known by the Chinese as the "Sea of Stars," because of its many lakelets. They are usually quite picturesque and support a large aquatic population, whose fleets of boats thickly dot their waters. The largest one, Tung-t'ing Hu, is about the size of our Great Salt Lake, and lies in the centre of China, giving its name to the provinces Hu-pei and Hu-nan—"North of the Lake" and "South of the Lake."

3. The various *mountain ranges* cannot be spoken of in detail. In general it may be said that starting from the Central Asian mountain system they traverse the western and southern provinces, decreasing in height as they approach the coast. Naturally, with this difference in elevation the rugged sides and snowy summits of the western ranges give place to the wooded tops and carefully cultivated terraces of the southeastern hills. Roughly speaking, that portion of China lying west of the longitude of Canton is mountainous, while the region lying east of that same meridian and south of the Yang-tzŭ River is hilly.

4. *The Great Plain* occupies the remaining northeastern section of the Empire, and forms its richest portion. Extending from a point somewhat north of Peking to a short distance below the Yang-tzŭ, with an average breadth of two hundred miles in its northern portion and four hundred miles in its southern,

it contains an area equal to that of the New England and Middle States, together with Maryland and Virginia. This plain is simply the slowly accumulating delta of the Huang Ho, aided somewhat by the Yang-tzŭ. If historical statements can be trusted, the former river is encroaching upon the Yellow Sea at the rate of from seventy to one hundred feet per year.

The significant fact concerning this plain is the *vast population* which it supports, it being estimated that one hundred and seventy-seven millions live upon that little strip of country, an average of nearly eight hundred and fifty per square mile. The states named above as its equivalent in area, though among the most densely populated in America, had in 1900 a little over twenty-four million inhabitants, or an average of one hundred and thirteen per square mile. Bengal, the most thickly inhabited province of India, has four hundred and ninety-five per square mile, while the density of Belgium's population, which leads in European statistics, is but five hundred and eighty-nine per square mile. Thus the Great Plain, with its mountain spur in eastern Shan-tung, is more densely settled by far than any other equally large portion of the world.

5. The fertility of this Plain is largely accounted for by the *loess formation* which is characteristic of the northern provinces, adding fertility to the soil and grotesqueness to the topography. Though many competent geologists have styled the loess "the most difficult geological problem," its appearance and characteristics are thus accurately described by Baron von Richthofen: "The loess is a solid friable earth of brownish-yellow color, and when triturated with water, not unlike loam, but differing from it by its highly porous and tubular structure; these tubes are often lined with a film of lime, and ramify like the roots of plants. . . . It spreads alike both over high and low ground, smoothing off the irregularities of the surface, and its thickness often consid-

erably exceeds 1,000 feet. It is not stratified, and has a tendency to vertical cleavage. . . . It is very fertile, and requires little manure." This last characteristic has made it possible for farmers to raise two excellent crops year after year on the same plot of ground for many centuries. In the mountainous regions of the northern frontiers it furnishes comfortable homes to many thousands, who excavate rooms in the side of loess cliffs, and live more comfortably in them than do the troglodytes of any other land.

Two serious drawbacks arising from the loess formation are the dust-storms, which occur quite frequently in the winter, and the bad roads, due to the friable nature of the soil. The writer has journeyed over highways in northern Shan-hsi that were narrow canyons nearly fifty feet in depth, formed by the pulverization of the soil by cart traffic, the dust being swept away by the first strong wind or heavy rain.

6. *Chinese scenery* is as varied as a tropical and a cold climate, lofty mountains and low-lying hills, elevated plateaus and monotonous plains rising only a few feet above the ocean, parched and sterile areas and fertile districts bathed in moisture, would lead one to expect. While the gorges of the great rivers and the scenery of the western highlands are the most striking scenic features, there is a quiet beauty no less attractive as one gazes upon the terraced and carefully cultivated hills of the southeast, and the matchless mosaic formed by differing crops of the multitudinous farms of the Great Plain, which serve as a setting for adobe hamlets embowered in elms, willows, and the so-called date-trees.

Most striking to the occidental traveller are the massive walls of China's more than 1,550 walled cities, often overgrown in the south with roses and honeysuckle, and reminding one everywhere of dreams of the mediæval period in European history. Almost equally impressive are the evidences everywhere present in the littoral provinces, and to a less degree on the Yang-tzŭ, of a "country overburdened with a popu-

lation which swarms about you wherever you go. The fields are everywhere full of laborers; in the mountainous districts you will see scores of terraces, rising above one another to the height of 500 or 1,000 feet, and the hills cultivated in many places to their very tops. Pedestrians are everywhere seen in the roads and by-paths; the rivers and numerous canals are filled with boats, and a great variety of busy artisans ply their crafts in the noisy streets of the cities and villages."

Climatic Conditions.—1. The *temperature* varies greatly, but its average is lower than in any other country of the same latitude. The isothermal line of 70° F. as the average for the year, passing north of Canton, runs through New Orleans, which is eight degrees north of it. That of 60° F., passing through Shanghai, is the same as the isotherm of St. Louis and San Francisco, while that of Peking passes through Philadelphia. "Canton," Williams writes, "is the coldest place on the globe in its latitude, and the only place within the tropics where snow falls near the seashore. One result of this projection of the temperate zone into the tropical is seen in the greater vigor and size of the people of the three southern provinces over any races on the same parallel elsewhere, and the productions are not so strictly tropical."

2. The *rainfall* in the north does not average much over sixteen inches, in Canton it is seventy inches per annum, while in the remote west it is prevailingly dry. Almost all of the eastern half of the Empire has a wet season of two months during the summer, the rest of the year being almost rainless. In the north the winters are superb. Cloudless skies, except for the dust-storms, and bracing cold act as a tonic to the foreigner.

3. Missionaries and other Occidentals find China *fairly healthful*. While cholera, small-pox, and fevers are common, and local diseases, like the leprosy of the south and the bubonic plague of Hongkong and Canton affect many natives, foreigners are rarely

attacked, and with proper precautions may safely dwell in every province.

Wealth of the Empire.—1. The Chinese are for the most part agriculturists, and derive their sustenance from a *fertile, wisely tilled soil.* They can scarcely be called farmers, as land is occupied in such small holdings that gardening and fruit-culture are the result. An incessant use of the hoe, an application of every particle of fertilizer obtainable, even to refuse hair from the barber's razor, and unstinting irrigation, when required, insure abundant crops. All the cereals, most of the vegetables common in America, a variety of fruits, including some of tropical character, can be had, while the opium poppy, the mulberry for silk raising, and the tea-shrub are largely grown also.

2. Along the water-courses and on the lakes are found populations numbering many millions, who thrive on the *aquatic resources* of the Empire. Fish swarm in the seas and rivers, and are found even in pools. Wild water-fowl are netted or shot; frogs are ingeniously caught in large numbers, and the duck-boats, accompanying along the rivers artificially hatched ducklings, are a source of great profit.

3. The *mineral wealth* of China is enormous, but thus far has hardly been touched, largely because of superstitious regard for *fêng-shui*—wind and water. All the common metals, except platina, are found, but coal and iron are most important. The coal measures are twenty times more extensive than those of Great Britain, and are conveniently distributed throughout the provinces. Not only are these fields exceptionally rich, but, owing to the thickness of the seams and their horizontal position, they can be more readily worked than the mines in any other part of the world. Professor Keane does not go beyond facts when he says that "next to agriculture the main resource of China lies in the ground itself, which harbors supplies of ores and coal sufficient, some day, to revolutionize the trade of the world."

4. All the above-mentioned sources of wealth are made effective by an *abundant supply of patient and willing labor.* The English navvy and British sailor may be unexcelled by any of their class in the world, the patent-devising Yankee may not find his equal in other lands, Germany may stand pre-eminent in point of laborious and exhaustive scholarship, but China will not yield the palm to any nation in the matter of ability to labor in field and water and mine under the most exhausting and unfavorable circumstances; and herein lies a secret of the prophecy of her fitness to survive through all the future.

Chinese View of the World.—1. To the average Chinese, *the world* is a synonym for China, as the names T'ien Hsia, All beneath the sky, and Ssŭ Hai, All between the four seas, indicate. Concerning this territory he ought to know very exactly, for no country has so many carefully written local topographical works as China possesses. As a matter of fact, however, owing to lack of facilities for rapid intercommunication, their love for home, and their failure to teach geography in schools, even literary graduates are wofully ignorant of remote provinces. Since the Jesuit missionaries, in 1708–18, surveyed the Empire, corrections have not been made in their maps to correspond with changes in provincial boundaries, so that it is impossible for even the most interested to gain accurate information concerning the Chinese world. Still, the wild ideas of their own country, so far as the marvellous is concerned, could be easily remedied, if such local geography as they have were taught.

2. Ask a well-read native, living in the interior, about *the extra-Chinese world,* and he may give you the most fantastic answers, derived from Chinese works on foreign geography written a century or more ago.

The earlier maps are a sight to behold. Beyond their own frontiers, islands, kingdoms, and continents are promiscuously distributed, with important omis-

sions and equally remarkable exaggerations. "The two Americas and Africa are entirely omitted on most of them, and England, Holland, and Portugal, Goa, Luçonia, Bokhara, Germany, France, and India are arranged along the western side, from north to south, in a series of islands and headlands. The southern and eastern sides are similarly garnished by islands, as Japan, Lewchew, Formosa, Siam, Burma, Java, the Sulu Islands, and others, while Russia occupies the whole of the northern frontier of their Middle Kingdom."

Common ideas about these countries—where any ideas at all are present—are equally bizarre. The earth is an immense stationary plain. "In some parts of its surface," says Williams, "they imagine its inhabitants to be all dwarfs, who tie themselves together in bunches for fear of being carried away by the eagles; in others they are all women, who conceive by looking at their shadows; and in a third kingdom all the people have holes in their breasts, through which they thrust a pole, when carrying one another from place to place."

3. *Foreigners at close range* are not discriminatingly understood by the Chinese. They hold that opium was forced down their throats at the mouth of English cannon, and hear from their countrymen in America of the injustice and persecution often endured by them there. Sailors from Christian nations roam through Chinese ports in a state of lawless intoxication, and encourage impure women to walk the streets in a most brazen-faced manner, so that native officials of Shanghai, some years ago, entered at foreign consulates a formal protest against such open violations of morality. Stereoscopic and other views of the most obscene character are bought from foreigners by peep-show men and penetrate hundreds of miles into the interior.

And when they come in contact with foreigners in commercial or diplomatic circles, the fame of the Shanghai horse-races makes many feel that the for-

eign devil has come to establish such races in their city. A game of cricket or lawn-tennis is a profound mystery to them; why should men so laboriously exert themselves, unless it is a new and most profitable form of gambling, or a contention for stakes? A morning constitutional is interpreted as a search for gold, an excursion for the purpose of planting little men, or a religious duty, inasmuch as walking-sticks are carried and are often aimlessly waved in the air. A foreigner walks arm-in-arm with his wife, or a party of both sexes dine together, and Chinese ideas of propriety are shocked beyond measure, especially if the ladies are in evening dress or possess a wasp-like waist.

What wonder, then, that the missionary in a new locality is a living interrogation point in their minds. He is carefully watched, and it is reported that his wife has light hair; why does she not use ink, to cause it to conform to the orthodox color? How can she be so unfilial as to be living in China, when her rightful mistress, her mother-in-law, is a myriad of miles away? Her garments, too, are so odd, and her husband's coat has buttons on the middle of the back, and they have a stove, with no one knows how many lumps of coal burning in it all at once! Rumor says, moreover, that there are unmarried ladies in the mission station; how account for women having reached the age of thirty and being single yet? Probably the reason for this is that they had such bad tempers that no would-be mother-in-law was found heroic enough to consent to the marriage; or perhaps a more sinister reason is suggested, if the male missionary frequently calls upon them. Even the wonder-working medical missionary does not escape the tongue of the gossip-monger. He works great cures—yes, but do you not know that he also gouges out eyes and digs out hearts? No marvel that with good Chinese hearts and eyes to aid them, foreigners can compound magic medicines and construct heaven-piercing telescopes. And so on endlessly.

4. If one would understand the views concerning their own superiority and the great inferiority of the other nations, prevalent among even Chinese scholars, the facts above mentioned must be borne in mind. Their *prejudice against foreigners* is quite largely due to ignorance. Happily, the increase of mission schools, in which Western geography is taught, the establishment of higher government institutions for training in the Western sciences, the increasing number of readers of Christian and scientific books and periodicals among the literati, and above all wider contact between China and the Western Powers—rendered necessary by wars and growing international complications—are rapidly transforming their crude and grotesque views, and the consequent prejudices are disappearing, especially in the coast and Yang-tzŭ provinces.

II

CHINA'S INHERITANCE FROM THE PAST

Character of Chinese Historical Records.— 1. *Credibility.* Like most nations whose existence dates from remote antiquity, China's early history fades away through the legendary into the mythical realm. Yet the Chinese historian does not claim for these early ages any genuine historicity. He mentions them just as modern writers speak of the Homeric legends in writing of Greece, or of Romulus and Remus in treating of Rome. It must be admitted, however, that their historians have gone back further into the mists of antiquity than most Western scholars care to follow them. So famous a writer as Chu Hsi, *e.g.*, begins his history with Fu Hsi, 2852 B.C., while other native histories commence their chronology with the sixty-first year of Huang Ti, 2637 B.C.

When once they have reached genuinely historic times, which can safely be put in the Chou dynasty, founded earlier than the reign of David and Solomon, Chinese historians are more trustworthy than those of most other nations; though some discredit is thrown upon annals preceding Shih Huang-ti, the Great Wall builder, two centuries before Christ, owing to the fact that he ordered a wholesale destruction of books.

2. *The material* for compiling Chinese history comes from four main sources, the Bamboo Books, the ancient classics, especially the "Books of History," and the "Spring and Autumn Annals," local annals and dynastic records. *The local annals* classify under twenty-four headings everything that can be known concerning even the smallest district in the Empire, as well as each province.

Dynastic histories are officially prepared by historians of the right hand, who record the facts of the reign, and those of the left hand, whose duty it is to report imperial speeches, charges, etc. Their instructions require these state historiographers to accompany the Emperor at all times, noting and dating everything, and at the end of each month these records are sealed up and deposited in a desk, whence, at the end of the year, they are transferred to the care of the Inner Council. Not until a given dynasty ceases, and a new line assumes the imperial yellow, are these records taken from the iron safe and given to the world. Fearless and faithful annals are thus provided for, though absolute accuracy is not always secured, even with such admirable precautions.

3. *The literary character* of these writings is decidedly disappointing. Like the compilers of Protestant church history who prepared the Magdeburg Centuries, Chinese historians write under categories, thus producing a monotonous set of formulæ, so to speak, with blanks filled in as facts require. Dynastic historians carefully refrain from any reflections or comparisons; they make simple statements only, after the manner of Confucius in his "Spring and Autumn Annals." The minuteness and exhaustive prolixity of their historians may be judged from the fact that the Bureau of Military History reported that their account of two rebellions occurring in our own time fills 360 volumes, while the local history of the city of Su-chou has forty volumes, and that of the province of Kuang-tung is in 182 volumes.

China's Prehistoric Dawn.—If this age is subdivided into a mythological and a legendary period, it is not strictly prehistoric; for doubtless much that has been written of the legendary period is true history.

1. *The mythological ages* cover from 45,000 to 500,000 years. Though this is absurdly long, it is as nothing compared with the kalpas of India, "whose highest era, called the Unspeakably Inexpressible,

requires 4,456,448 ciphers following a unit to represent it."

Within this period lies *Chinese cosmogony* with its theory of a *T'ai Chi,* or Great Extreme—the ultimate immaterial principle of Chinese philosophers—and of the dual powers, yin and yang. *P'an Ku* first appears after heaven and earth are separated, and begins his eighteen thousand years' task of chiselling out of formless granite, floating in space, the sun, moon, and stars. Companions with him during these ages are China's famous fabulous animals, the dragon, phœnix, and tortoise, "progenitors with himself of the animal creation."

After his death, in which every portion of his body accrues to the benefit of his universe—even to the parasites, which become men—*three great sovereigns* or families of brothers, possessed of monstrous form, rule the world for from 18,000 to 432,000 years. Following the Celestial, Terrestrial, and Human Sovereigns, come two monarchs, one the Nest-having, who may have invented nests or abodes for his subjects, and the other Fire Producer, a Chinese Prometheus who brought down fire from heaven for man's use.

2. *The legendary period* is universally regarded as beginning with the monarch Fu Hsi, but its later limit is questioned, some saying that it ceases with the beginning of the Chou dynasty, 1122 B.C., and others limiting it by the accession of Yao, 2357 B.C., or by the year 781 B.C.

Between Fu Hsi's reign and that of Yao, the Chinese place nearly all the inventions and the formulation of those ethical and governmental theories which have distinguished the life of China from the earliest times. Yet it is not until we reach the reign of Yao and his successor Shun that we find Confucius and Mencius making any great use of Chinese history. If, with Dr. Legge, we regard Yü as the founder of the Empire—as he was of the Hsia dynasty in 2205 B.C.—we still find ourselves surrounded with legend-

ary mists which do not clear away until T'ang, the Successful, established the succeeding Shang dynasty in 1766 B.C.—nearly as long before the Christian era as our Declaration of Independence dates after it. The reason that may possibly have led Confucius and Mencius to place their Golden Age earlier than this in the reigns of Yao and Shun—who were doubtless real and able rulers, but whose history is deeply tinged with legendary coloring—is thus stated by Dr. Williams: "Whatever was their real history, those sages showed great sagacity in going back to those remote times for models and fixing upon a period neither fabulous nor certain, one which prevented alike the cavils of scepticism and the appearance of complete fabrication."

3. *The residuum of fact* underlying the story of this prehistoric and legendary period proves that China possessed culture and civilization at a time when only the Egyptian, the Chaldean, and the Hittite had risen above the level of surrounding nations. Forty centuries ago—nearly a thousand years before the earliest assured event in Greek history, the Dorian invasion, and a century before Abraham was born—we find in North China, in the modern province of Shan-hsi, a people with institutions, government, and religion, with a fairly well-developed literature and a knowledge of sciences and arts.

This much is generally agreed to by scholars; but there is greater diversity of opinion when the questions are asked, *Whence came the Chinese? From what source was their culture derived?* Whether the question is answered by the record found in Genesis, chs. ix.–xi., or by the researches of archæologists, the usual reply to the first query is, that the Chinese originally came from the region lying below the Caspian Sea, and entered China from the northwest, settling along the banks of the Yellow River.

The origin of Chinese culture is a more difficult problem to solve. The main answers given are, the plain of Shinar, Egypt or an Egyptian colony,

Scythia, India, and a denial of any Western origin. As some eighty eminent Sinologues, Assyriologists, and Orientalists assent to the main conclusions elaborately argued for by Professor Dr. Terrien de Lacouperie, the prevalent verdict may be said to point to Babylonia and Elam as the springs whence China's early culture flowed.

Key Characters in Chinese History.—The student desirous of understanding China's past, must make himself familiar with certain characters whose names and deeds are well known to every scholar, and some of which are household names.

1. *The ruler* practically, though not theoretically, stands first in order among men. One must know the accepted history, partly legendary, no doubt, of the early rulers *Yao, Shun,* and *Yü,* and of the historic kings *Wên* and *Wu,* as well as Duke *Chou.* These are worthy of double honor, since they are accounted sages as well as rulers. From an occidental rather than a Chinese stand-point, one must learn the true position of the much maligned *Shih Huang-ti,* of wall-building and literature-destroying fame, who has been called the Napoleon of China. The second T'ang sovereign, *T'ai Tsung,* who after death was styled the Literary-Martial Emperor, must be known; for he "may be regarded as the most accomplished monarch in the Chinese annals—famed alike for his wisdom and his nobleness, his conquests and good government, his temperance, cultivated tastes, and patronage of literary men." His dominions, moreover, extended as far west as the Caspian Sea. Nor must one be ignorant of the *Empress Wu,* wife of the son of the famous T'ai Tsung, who during the last two decades of the seventh century made herself famous as well as infamous; though it is doubtless true that to support their favorite thesis that women ought not to meddle with government, native historians have unduly blackened her character. No one who has tasted Marco Polo's story of *Kublai Khan* will be in danger of neglecting that hero of the Yüan dynasty,

though here again the Chinese do not so much admire their foreign sovereign as Occidentals are likely to do. *K'ang Hsi,* the second Emperor of the present dynasty, is more celebrated than almost any other Asiatic sovereign, rivalling if not surpassing T'ai Tsung. His record is of the utmost interest to Chinese and foreigner alike. And, of course, no friend of China will care to be ignorant of the reigning Emperor, *Kuang Hsü,* Succession of Light, and of the scarcely less famous rulers of the Empire during his minority, the *Empress Dowager*—one of the most remarkable of Manchu women—and *Li Hung-chang.*

2. We do not need to speak of the sages, as most of them pose also as rulers, and have been already mentioned. Of the *philosophers and noted literary men, Lao-tzŭ,* the founder of the Taoist sect, is first in point of time, and though contemporary with Confucius, he was perhaps a keener thinker and a more enlightened man than his more famous compeer. "The throneless King" is no empty title for K'ung Fu-tzŭ, Philosopher K'ung, Latinized into *Confucius.* Probably no one has exerted a more extensive influence among men than this last officially recognized Chinese sage. His *alter ego* is *Mencius* or Mêng-tzŭ, though he lived nearly two centuries later. He is to Confucius very much what Plato was to Socrates. *Chu Fu-tzŭ,* who flourished 700 years ago, is perhaps China's greatest philosopher and teacher, and it is his interpretation of the Classics that constitutes present-day Confucianism. These are the commonly mentioned names among a host of great philosophers and teachers, but Western readers will find more to their taste, perhaps, the works of the heretic *Micius,* who laid it down as a duty "to love all equally," or those of *Chuang-tzŭ,* the great Taoist philosopher, mystic, and magician, "whose writings have been described as 'a storm of dazzling effects.'"

The student of Chinese *general literature* must become acquainted with China's Herodotus, *Ssŭ-ma Ch'ien,* the scarcely less illustrious Han historian, *Pan*

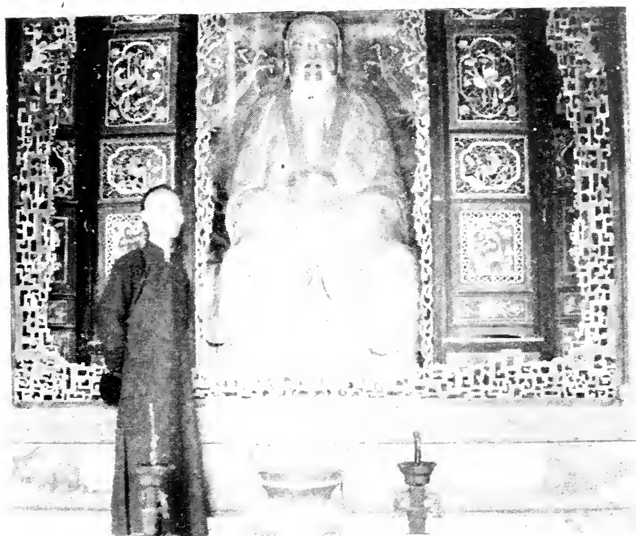


IMAGE OF CONFUCIUS, YO LO COLLEGE, CH'ANG-SHA

THE WHITE DEER COLLEGE OF CHU FU-TZU

Ku, and *Ssŭ-ma Kuang* of the Sung dynasty, who was statesman as well as historian, and the author of "General Mirror to Aid in Governing." Nor can one afford to be ignorant of the heptameters of the famous T'ang poets *Li T'ai-pai* and *Tu Fu,* or of the one hundred and fifteen volumes of the Sung poet, *Su Tung-p'o.* Less weariness is experienced as the foreigner takes up *Ch'in Shou's* "History of the Three States," replete as it is with graphic descriptions of plot and counterplot, battles, sieges, and retreats, character delineations and episodes, all composed in a style known to the Chinese vulgar as *jê nao,* hot racket, or most interesting. Dr. *Li,* author of the "Herbal," must be a familiar name to the medical missionary, as also that of the Æsculapius of the Chinese Pantheon, *Hua T'o.* Modern Dry-as-dusts will desire to know *Ma Tuan-lin,* the author of "Complete Antiquarian Researches," in three hundred and forty-eight chapters. "No book has been more drawn upon by Europeans for information concerning matters relating to Eastern Asia than this." This work, the first to deserve the name of encyclopædia, introduces the occidental student to an illustrious line of encyclopædists. Thus, the third emperor of the last dynasty, Yung Lo, "Eternal Joy," appointed a commission of two thousand members, who prepared a manuscript encyclopædia of 22,937 chapters, while the second emperor of the present dynasty, K'ang Hsi, appointed another commission, who, after forty years, finished with volume 5,020 the "Imperially Ordered Complete Collection of Ancient and Modern Literature, with Illustrations."

3. *Illustrious women* of China gain fame for the most part by methods decidedly unique. There are in the Empire more outward evidences of feminine renown than of the greatness of Chinese statesmen, warriors, and scholars. These usually take the form of honorary portals, erected by Imperial rescript in honor of distinguished women. Dr. Faber estimates that they may average one to every million women

during the past 2,500 years, and mentions three chief reasons for their being so honored by the Emperor: *suicide,* committed because of attachment to parents or husband, or through fear of shame; *living as a widow* in mourning to the end of life; *filial devotion,* exhibited by remaining unmarried that she may serve her parents, or refusing to marry again after her husband's death, that she may minister to her parents-in-law, or the cutting out of a portion of her own flesh to be used as a tonic for sick parents or parents-in-law. Imperial orders bearing on such cases are frequently appearing in the "Peking Gazette."

If we ask what causes have made those women famous or notorious, who have become so through the voice of the people, the high authority just quoted gives, as the reasons suggested in a large number of native works consulted, the following categories: filial daughters, devoted sisters, young women who had something to say or do in the matter of securing a husband, famous courtesans, women skilled in intrigue, renowned empresses, good wives, bad wives, good mothers, bad mothers, widows, authoresses, artists, artisans, supernatural females, and goddesses.

While the foreigner will not care to read the rather voluminous literature relating to illustrious women, he will be aided in his understanding of the people by a knowledge of the reasons leading to the existence of honorary portals and the slabs mounted on the backs of stone tortoises erected in their honor in his district. It will also prove interesting to learn details about the Empress Wu and the present Empress Dowager, Tzŭ Hsi (plus fourteen other words contained in her imperially conferred title). Of the many *authoresses* who are worth knowing, perhaps the most influential is Pan Chao, a sister of the Han historian, Pan Ku. On her brother's decease, she was appointed state historiographer, and at her death was honored by the Emperor with public burial and the title of Great Lady Ts'ao. It was she who wrote, soon after the death of St. Paul, "the first work in

any language on female education," and her "Female Precepts" has been the basis of many succeeding books on that topic.

Present-day Survivals of China's Past.—We must pass on to this topic without naming China's great warriors, like the famous generals of the Three Kingdoms, Ts'ao Ts'ao, and especially the Chinese Mars, Kuan Ti, who reappeared in the heavens half a century ago, *à la* Castor and Pollux, and gave the battle to the Imperial cause, when their antagonists, the T'ai P'ing rebels, were fighting under the Christian's God. For this signal service the Emperor raised him to the rank of Confucius, and he has become the patron deity of the present dynasty

1. Some of these survivals exist in material form after the lapse of millenniums. Thus, *the Great Wall,* extending across China's northern frontier, existed in some of its detached sections some time before Shih Huang-ti, in 214 B.C., ordered it to be added to and consolidated into one mass of stone, brick and earth, stretching over a distance as great as that between Philadelphia, Pa., and Lincoln, Neb. Counting its sinuosities, its length is nearly or quite 1,500 miles. The magnitude of this undertaking grows upon one, if, like the writer, one walks along parallel with it for ten days at an average of thirty miles a day, and then remembers that one has seen only a fifth of this mountain-scaling rampart of past ages.

The Grand Canal, or Yün Ho, though no longer either grand or a canal scarcely, was in its day one of the most useful artificial waterways in the world. While the famous Mongol Emperor, Kublai, ordinarily has the credit of excavating it, it existed in some of its parts from the Han dynasty, while the Sui and T'ang emperors likewise did much toward its extension and improvement. The design was to artificially connect lakes and rivers, so that an inland passage for junks might extend from Peking to Canton. Changes of the course of the Yellow River,

one of its great feeders, the silting up of its bed, and the introduction of coasting steamers, account for its present dilapidated and partially useless condition.

Some of the *roads and bridges* of ancient times still exist, mostly in North China, though in a sad state of repair. The excruciating stone road between Peking and its junk-port, T'ung Chou, was centuries ago almost equal to the royal roads of the Roman Empire. A more conspicuous work of the ancient road-builders is seen in the great highway, dating from the third century, A.D., and leading from Peking to Ssŭ-ch'uan, in the remote west. In the mountain regions this called for a pathway "which for the difficulties it presents and the art and labor with which they have been overcome, does not appear to be inferior to the road over the Simplon." "At one place on this route, called Li-nai, a passage has been cut through the rock, and steps hewn on both sides of the mountain from its base to the summit." The narrow roads or paths over the passes in Fu-chien and Kuang-tung are less ancient, but hardly less useful. Some have claimed for China the invention of chain *suspension bridges.* They certainly possessed them from ancient times. Archdeacon Gray describes one in Kuei-chou, built in A.D. 35.

Other *minor survivals* of the past are some bells of the Chou dynasty and the famous stone drums of Peking, commemorating a royal hunt, 827 B.C. The so-called inscription of Yü on a mountain-peak in Hunan is ancient in spite of the fact that it may have been a fabrication of the Han dynasty or of many centuries later. Copper cash by the thousand are genuine remains of at least a three thousand years' coinage. The writer, when in Mongolia, exchanged a Christian booklet costing less than half a cent for a coin minted during the reign of King Saul.

2. Far more numerous than these actual specimens of China's ancient handiwork are *institutions and*

inventions of past ages. While it may be true that a large majority of the three hundred and seventy items of culture—mentioned by Professor de Lacouperie as derived from Anterior Asia and Western India during the 2,500 years of China's early history—may have come from those sources, it still remains true that China has uninterruptedly possessed those elements of civilization during the succeeding centuries, though all Asiatic nations, save India, have lost most of them and lapsed into semi-barbarism, if indeed they have not become extinct nations. It should also be remembered that there is in China much civilization that is indigenous.

Her *government*—a combination of the patriarchal and imperial form—its codes of laws and scheme of civil-service examinations, and China's system of territorial divisions, have existed for centuries almost unchanged, making her people law-abiding and capable of progress when other nations were in darkness.

As one reads the *Erh Ya,* Ready Guide, and notes the close resemblance of its pictures to objects used in the arts and trades of to-day, one can hardly believe that it is the oldest philological work extant, claiming to be the work of Duke Chou, 1100 B.C., though it was largely added to by a disciple of Confucius and again in A.D. 280. Some of these ancient tools and implements are very ingenious and serviceable.

Three of the greatest agencies in the progress of the race were used in China long before they became known to Europeans. Thus the invention of the *compass* is attributed to Huang Ti, who was said to have constructed a chariot for indicating the south and used it to direct his way in a fog some 2,600 years B.C. It is explicitly mentioned in a Chinese dictionary of A.D. 121, and seems to have been used by mariners more than fifteen centuries ago. *Gunpowder,* according to Grosier, was known at or before the Christian era, though it is quite probable that it was not employed as an agent of warfare until

the twelfth century. Mayers, on the other hand, contends that it reached China from India or Central Asia in the fifth century A.D. Full credit may be given the Chinese for an invention second only in importance in the realm of thought to the formation of alphabets, the art of *printing*. Reproducing copies of a writing from an engraved block dates from the sixth century, but "the honor of being the first inventor of movable type undoubtedly belongs to a Chinese blacksmith named Pi Shêng, who lived about A.D. 1000, and printed books with them nearly five hundred years before Gutenberg cut his matrices at Mainz." These were porcelain type set in an iron frame, and could be reset and used indefinitely.

Two of China's principal manufactures should be mentioned, as their originality has never been successfully contested, those of silk and porcelain. Aristotle to the contrary, Europe undoubtedly obtained the secret of *silk manufacture* from China, even if it were through the links of Greece and Persia. From the earliest historic time, sericulture has been a highly honored Chinese occupation, with the Empress as a living and active patroness. Of *porcelain*, James Paton writes: "It is to the Chinese that the world owes the manufacture of porcelain; and in strict chronological sequence, in antiquity of the industry, in skill and resource in working raw materials, and in richness and variety of the finished products the Chinese ought to have the first place. When the Greeks were making their terra-cotta vases, the Chinese were manufacturing porcelain; they had mastered the secrets of that most difficult of ceramic tasks 2,000 years before it was accomplished by Europeans."

3. China's most precious heirlooms from the past are her *literary treasures*. Her spoken language remains in essentially the same simple monosyllabic form of 4,000 years ago. Its marvellous written characters put to shame the hieroglyphs of every nation, and serve a purpose which nothing else could fill, if a nation is

to have a copious and clearly understood vocabulary expressed by monosyllables. Chinese literature is voluminous and ancient in spite of its fiery *auto da fé* 2,100 years ago. Its antiquity, however, only adds lustre to its strongly ethical character and its fitness for governmental uses to-day, not only in China, but in other nations which desire an ethical idealism as the basis of law. In a later chapter this topic will be dealt with more fully.

It must not be forgotten that education, which has been almost deified in China, and which has made her a nation of scholars from before the Christian era, has, until this decade, depended almost solely upon a literature that antedates that of Rome and nearly all of Grecian literature. This is but one item of many that might be cited to show that the Chinese Empire differs from every other existing nation, India not excepted, in the fact that it is dominated to-day by the life, the processes, and the ideas of a past which is mainly antique.

Some Secrets of China's Protracted Existence.—A review of Chinese history would be incomplete, if no explanation of her unequalled antiquity were attempted. The Hittites have left scarcely a trace of their former greatness; Chaldea exists only as a name and on clay tablets; Egypt of the Exodus remains in brick and mummy and hieratic hieroglyphs; ancient Greece and Rome have left to the world only their precious pearl-bearing shells; even Vedic India has fallen from her lofty height to the god- and caste-ridden myriads of modern Hinduism. China, on the contrary, is to-day stronger, perhaps, than she has ever been after an unbroken existence of nearly forty centuries. How account for this marvellous anomaly?

1. China has always possessed that fundamental element of perpetuity, *protection from foes without.* The loftiest mountains in the world, and the broadest ocean swept by armada-destroying typhoons, the bulwarks of deserts and barren soil, supplemented by

the greatest artificial rampart ever raised by man—these have been an ample defence against China's enemies.

Scarcely less formidable is the barrier of an isolating monosyllabic *language* which has made China a sphinx among her Asiatic neighbors. It has at once prevented the Chinese from learning from others, and has practically forced all who came within her boundaries to forsake their own tongue and learn hers.

Add to these barriers the hopelessness of attempting to overcome such *vast masses of humanity* as are contained within the Empire, and one can readily see that the task could not be successfully undertaken by the sparsely settled regions surrounding China on all sides save on the populous Indian quarter against which God thrust upward for miles into the sky His snow-capped towers and insurmountable battlements.

2. Some *national characteristics* have doubtless tended to China's perpetuity. Ignorance of anything better beyond her confines would make her satisfied with her own rich endowment. Physical strength, hostile to decay, which the Chinese, dwelling in the temperate zone, have enjoyed to a remarkable degree, partly accounts for her survival. Industry, necessitated by physical environment and competition, has left little leisure for discontent and organized plotting against the powers that be. A contented perseverance in the midst of difficulties makes the Chinese abide in their callings as few nations care to do. Love of home keeps the population from coveting and striving for the possessions of those more remote, whether within the Empire or outside its borders. To a people possessed of a notoriously phlegmatic temperament and of a conservatism amounting to almost unconquerable inertia, the above characteristics would prove both a centripetal and a conserving force of great strength.

3. The *internal resources* of the Empire in point of natural wealth, fairly easy intercommunication, salubrious climate, and facilities for the cultivation of

the mind, have, until recent centuries, been such that no inducement has offered to emigrate, nor has any desire been felt to allow to come within the Empire outside barbarians who might disturb this desirable prosperity and tranquillity.

4. Unlike most extinct nations, China has contained within herself *safeguards against internal conflict and decay.* Rebellions and revolutions, which have wiped out other peoples, have affected China but little, since her sages have taught that when a dynasty so far forgets itself as to disregard the desires of Heaven, Heaven will smile upon their armed protest and appoint a new vicegerent who will rule righteously. Hence rebellion quickly accomplishes its object, and peace reigns again. Ambition for martial renown has struck the death-blow of many a nation; but in China her crowned kings are her canny men, and ambition finds its highest rewards in the conquests of knowledge and the triumph of academic victory.

Against tendencies to decay are pitted some of the items already named in paragraph numbered 2, and a temperance which has been phenomenal until the nineteenth century had forced upon an unwilling people the destructive appetite for opium. A system of ethics, second only to the Christian system, has been taught in every school-room for 2,000 years, and in its important society-preserving elements has been insisted upon by local officials for an even longer period. Filial piety, which so many historians and preachers of the arm-chair type have considered to be the secret of China's long existence, may have failed in many respects, but it has been the means of engrafting on the nation a sense of obedience and subordination that has checked revolt and anarchy. Hoary old age, before which even the mighty Emperor K'ang Hsi stood in reverence, is an influential Chinese Ecclesiastes, which cries out to libertines and spendthrifts, "Vanity of vanities." High officials do not encourage a desire for luxury, since they serve

for a limited time in a given place, and that away from their own home, so that there is little inducement to live luxuriously. Private wealth must hide itself, lest it arouse the cupidity of official underlings, and the almost universal nearness of want makes luxurious decay impossible.

5. *Government and laws* are often responsible for a nation's perpetuity or destruction. China's code is remarkable in many respects and its paternal theory makes it popular. Officials are civic fathers and mothers, while the Emperor, Son of Heaven, prays and sacrifices to the heavenly powers when his children suffer from great calamity. That this government should have long survived is quite natural; for it supports by its strong sanction the authority of rulers on the one hand, while on the other it authorizes resistance to glaring evil in high places. Moreover, all official positions in the Empire save the Imperial ones are open to any man in the land—except certain wisely debarred persons—provided he has the requisite ability. As every family has in its membership some noted official, Chinese clan-spirit supports the system.

The laws are, in the main, very equitable, and in the villages, where the majority of Chinese dwell, they are largely in the hands of village elders, who dispense them as befits so nearly a republican form of administration. The corruption found in city courts of justice also tends to obedience to law; since lawsuits mean bribery, torture and loss, even if the case is won.

6. To the Christian who sees the *purposes of God in history,* His hand is beneath the Chinese throne and this wonderful Empire has been continued through the ages to accomplish His will. That a nation of such marked strength has existed for 4,000 years is an indication of its future survival, and we may be sure that God has reserved it for some gracious and world-influencing purpose. It is, then, the privilege and duty of every child of God to co-operate

with Him in helping Sinim to know its Maker and to accomplish His great designs.

The Dawn of a New Era.—For the reasons above given, China's great age has benefited few beyond her own subjects. Seated on a throne of selfish isolation she has ruled "all within the four seas," and cared nothing for the nations without.

But to-day conditions have radically changed. China's open ports are filled with the merchantmen of the world. Railroads are beginning to be built; telegraphs extend to all of her provincial capitals; her mineral wealth is coveted by the nations, and has become an object of importance to her own prosperity. Contemporaneously with the removal of ignorant prejudice against foreigners, and the emergence of her new importance to the world, has come the rude awakening caused by the imperious knocking at her doors of the great European Powers. Port Arthur, Wei-hai-wei, Kiao-chou Bay, the Yang-tzŭ valley, the territory bordering on the possessions of France, have been invaded and isolation is at an end. Even anti-foreign Hu-nan has her open ports, and missionaries reside within her territory. China's garnished house has been swept clean from effective opposition and prejudice. But who is to enter in through her open gates—the Church of God with her ministration of mercy and salvation? or Western avarice and land-hunger, occidental vices and materialism? The latter forces are entering; shall not Christianity enter with equal stride as a conserving factor in this period of national transformation?

III

"THE REAL CHINAMAN"

One who would understand the Chinese and the work which the Church and Western civilization are called upon to do for them, must carefully consider Chinese character and the social and industrial environment found in the Empire. So important is the moral and religious life of the Chinese, that it will form the topic of a separate chapter.

Numbers and Distribution.—A reference to the statistics given under the provinces in Appendix A will reveal these facts in detail. According to "The Statesman's Year Book, 1904," the total population of the Eighteen Provinces is 407,253,029. China is, therefore, the most populous nation of the world, containing as it does more than five times the population of the United States, and fully one-fourth of the inhabitants of the globe. Other authorities vary from 300,000,000 and even less to over 400,000,000. The census of 1812, regarded by authorities as the most trustworthy of Chinese enumerations, gives a population of 362,447,183.

Reasons for such wide differences of opinion are found in the facts that the *mên pa'i*, or registration tablets, supposed to be found on every householder's door, may be altered according as the registration is for the object of securing persons for public service or for purposes of taxation; or, on the other hand, for learning how many "mouths" may need to be fed at public expense in time of famine. Moreover, as a yearly record of population is required by the government, many officials doubtless save themselves trouble by adding or subtracting a certain percentage

on the basis of the previous reports. In one case testified to by Dr. Dudgeon, of Peking, a foreign minister received from the proper board a total population which had been deliberately reduced by one-third, because "the officials sought to check missionary zeal by this considerable reduction of the population. In the following year, as no abatement of missionary immigration seemed to follow, the [subtracted] figures were again added to the records."

A glance at the accompanying map will show *where the population is densest,* and where most sparse. The coast provinces and a belt across the centre of the Empire along the Yang-tzŭ are the populous sections, while in the northwest and southwest are the sparsely inhabited regions.

Characteristics of the Chinese.—A Chinese proverb to the effect that the summer insect will not speak of ice, nor a frog in a well discourse on the heavens, is forgotten by many writers who study the Chinese in our laundries, or in Chinese ports, where contact with the vices of a Western civilization let loose for a lustful holiday has had a baneful effect on a much tempted and abused people. Merchants who live in the treaty ports, travellers along the coast with no knowledge of the language, and the average steamer captain with the vicious life of the port from which to gain his data concerning the Chinese and missionary effort, are not to be wholly trusted as witnesses concerning the natives and missions among them.

As foreign customs-officials have mainly to do with the seamy side of Ah Sin's nature, and as diplomatic representatives of the Occident consort largely with the official classes, the missionary has thus far come into closest contact with the typical Chinese, and hence is best fitted to pronounce on their character.

1. While the races of China Proper are remarkably homogeneous, the Miao-tzŭ excepted, they *differ physically* so much as to deserve separate mention.

The *Tibetans* are found only in small numbers on

the western border. "They are short, squat, and broad-shouldered in body, with angular faces, wide, high cheek-bones, small black eyes, and scant beard." Physically they are a cross between the Mongols and the Hindus.

The *Mongols, i.e.*, Brave, are quite abundant along the northern frontier, especially north of the Great Wall. They are essentially nomadic and pastoral except inside the Wall, where they are found transporting goods on their camel-trains or engaged in trading. They are generally "a stout, squat, swarthy, ill-favored race of men, having high and broad shoulders, short, broad noses, pointed and prominent chins, long teeth distant from each other, eyes black, elliptical, and unsteady, thick, short legs, with a stature nearly or quite equal to the European."

Scattered through the southern and southwestern provinces are many large communities of *Miao-tzŭ*, or aboriginal tribes, differentiated by the adjectives "Savage" and "Subdued." "They are rather smaller in size and stature, have shorter necks, and their features are somewhat more angular. . . . An examination of their languages shows that those of the Miao-tzŭ proper have strong affinities with the Siamese and Annamese, and those known as Lolo exhibit a decided likeness to the Burmese."

The present rulers of China, the *Manchus, i.e.*, Pure, though perhaps derived from the same stock as the Mongols, are hunters and agriculturists in Manchuria, and in China are distributed in various parts of the Empire, often in garrisons, as supporters of the reigning dynasty. They "are of a lighter complexion and somewhat larger than the Chinese, have the same conformation of the eyelids, but rather more beard, while their countenances indicate greater intellectual capacity. . . . They have fair, if not florid, complexions, straight noses and, in a few cases, brown hair and heavy beards." Dr. Williams regards them as "the most improvable race in Central Asia, if not on the continent."

"The physical traits of the *Chinese* may be described as being between the light and agile Hindu, and the muscular, fleshy European. Their form is well-built and symmetrical; their color is a brunette or sickly white . . . ; in the south they are swarthy but not black. . . . The hair of the head is lank, black, coarse, and glossy; beard always black, thin and deficient; scanty or no whiskers; and very little hair on the body. Eyes invariably black and apparently oblique. . . . The cheek-bones are high and the outline of the face remarkably round. The nose is rather small. . . . Lips thicker than among Europeans. . . . The height of those living north of the Yang-tzŭ is about the same as that of Europeans." In physical endurance the Chinese rank very high, and can undergo extreme hardship in the frigid or torrid zone better than almost any other nationality. This is the race that constitutes almost the entire population of China Proper, the other races being comparatively few in number.

2. In what some ethnologists call *emotional characters*, the Chinese rank almost as high as in their physical excellencies. They are remarkably *industrious* when there is sufficient motive, and were it not for the opium vice, recently contracted, they would rank high among the nations of the world for *temperance*, a trait largely fostered by their use of tea. Early and almost universal marriage prevents outward indications of *sensuality*, though in the ports one sees abundant evidence of it, as also in the catamites of the inns, and in the Adonises kept by many officials and men of wealth. The swarm of eunuchs in the palace and the Emperor's extensive harem are happily not duplicated elsewhere, and polygamy does not extensively prevail. The abnormal development of the vocabulary of obscenity is a sure index of depraved imaginations, though its common use may be as thoughtless as the oaths of habitual swearers among us. Except within clan and family lines, the Chinese are not a very *sociable* people, nor does

their idea of the privacy of home life permit of much *hospitality* outside of those who may legitimately be received as guests. Though naturally peaceable, *quarrels* are extremely common and the vocation of peacemaker is an awkward necessity. Among women quarrelsomeness frequently results in a rage which so excites the individual that it brings one-half the cases among women patients to many mission dispensaries; while not infrequently do men as well as women *ch'i ssŭ liao, i.e.*, die of anger, as they say. *Bravery* is not so characteristic of the Chinese as of Mongols and Manchus; yet in war, if they have confidence in their leaders, they well deserve the name worn on their breasts, Brave. *Politeness and ceremonial* are most prominent features in Chinese intercourse, so that some have called the educated classes the most dignified and polite people of the world, the French and Japanese not excepted. Indeed, life is little else than ceremonial and politeness for those in high station, and among the lower classes it prevails on the required days and in certain relations of society. *Filial piety* may be only external, but it is omnipresent on state occasions and is a dominating factor in Chinese life. *Conservatism* is a most noticeable trait of their character; yet it has, on the whole, been of advantage, since almost invariably it has resulted in their conserving that which is best for the nation, as they regard it.

3. *Intellectually* the Chinese rank high among the races. In *cranial capacity* the ideal Mongolic type falls short of the ideal Caucasic by only 100 cubic centimetres, being from 1,200 to 1,300. It is thus considerably above the average racial skull capacity.

While in the opinion of some writers, the present simple and nearly primitive form of the *language* is an argument against their intellectual power, it should be remembered that the strongest reason, perhaps, for such an arrested development lies in their possession, at a very early period, of a large body of worthy literature, the wide use of which has satisfied

EXAMINATION HALL AND STALLS AT NANKING
Accommodating 30,000 Candidates for Degrees

them. Moreover, no nation using hieroglyphs, not even Egypt, has begun to elaborate such a form of writing to the extent and with the ingenuity of the Chinese, as witness the almost 45,000 characters in the Imperial Dictionary of K'ang Hsi. The mere arrangement in a dictionary of such a mass of ideographs, so that they can readily be found, though there is no alphabet to arrange them under, is a triumph of genius. So, too, are the introduction of tones, the use of numeratives, the collocation of synonyms and the use of enclitics to prevent the ambiguity which necessarily arises in a monosyllabic tongue, with its extremely limited number of words—only 420 different syllables or words are used in Pekingese. Fancy our utter bewilderment if our thoughts needed to be expressed through the medium of 420 syllables representing 45,000 words, many of which are pronounced the same, but written differently, as rite, right, wright, write, for example. It would be impossible for us through an alphabet to accomplish what the Chinese have, when every one of the 105 characters—which on an average have the same sound, though not the same tone—possesses a form as perfectly distinct as the four English words in the illustration above. It is safe to say that no nation could have more satisfactorily solved the problem of homophony in a monosyllabic tongue than has China.

A no less certain indication of their intellectual power is the supreme place and honor given to *education*. If it be granted that the subjects on which they are examined for degrees are antiquated and that the memory rather than the logical powers have received cultivation, this does not prove that they are lacking in intellectuality, but indicates rather an error in method. A piece of personal testimony may here be in place. The writer taught for two years in one of our best preparatory schools, Phillips Academy, Andover, and compared carefully nearly a dozen picked Chinese students, sent to America by the Educational Commission, with students

from our best American families. The Chinese surpassed in diligence our own young men, but seemingly failed because of their lack of logical power. As a result, the Faculty regarded them as somewhat inferior to our students. Later the writer was connected with what is now the North China College, near Peking. The students there were of about the same age, but from ordinary Chinese families; yet being taught through a perfectly understood medium, their native tongue, and by missionaries who appreciated fully the intellectual weaknesses of their pupils, they far outstripped the ordinary American student. There were two men out of eleven in the last class with which he had to do, who would have ranked higher as students, if they had had like access to Western literature, than anyone in his own class of more than 130 members at Yale. It is quite generally admitted that with a right method of instruction and an enlarged access to the literature of the West, the Chinese will be close rivals with the New Japan and with Germany for the first place in the scholarship of the twentieth century. Heredity—for every Chinese family contains noted scholars within a generation or two—a genius for patient, scholarly plodding and a memory which retains, almost without effort, practically all the data it has ever learned, may make up in this rivalry for the present lack of imagination, so essential for working hypotheses, and of ingenuity, equally necessary in an age when so much is learned in laboratories.

When asked for *the product* of Chinese mind, only a meagre report can be given in the realm of science, though, as already shown, China antedates the Occident in some important inventions and arts. Arithmetic was taught from a very early period and one T'ang dynasty arithmetician offered a reward of a thousand tæls of silver to anyone who could discover an error in his work on solid mensuration. Hindu algebra was early known and Chinese scholars have willingly learned the higher mathematics from

Europeans, since they ascribe our advance in the exact sciences to them. Astronomy has always been a favorite study also, though beyond the observation and recording of eclipses and other celestial phenomena and the regulation of the calendar, they have known little until taught by the Occident. As already seen, they have been lamentably ignorant of geography, and in medicine they have held equally incorrect and ludicrous ideas, though it should be added that they have made some good use of herbs. Dr. Martin has tried to show that the Chinese have anticipated some important modern discoveries, such as biological evolution, unity of matter and motion, conservation of energy, and the existence and properties of elemental ether. Yet it must be said that any such allusions and discussions are not very clear.

In *the arts* the Chinese have done little of solid worth. Drawing and painting are conventional and are weak in perspective. Music is deficient in its theory and ear-torturing in execution, especially when produced by an orchestra or by shrill falsetto singers. One rather admires Chinese architecture, with its gracefully curved roofs, modelled perhaps after the sloping sides of their ancestral tents, and the towering pagoda, so characteristic of Chinese scenery. Landscape gardening in a few instances reaches the point of absolute genius, especially when limited space is made to appear ample by the planting of dark-foliaged tall trees in the foreground and smaller and lighter foliaged ones toward the background. In other ways also the landscape gardener produces living effects, much as our best scene painters do it artificially.

Sociological Environment of the Chinese.—Differences in various parts of the Empire make it impossible to give a faithful picture of this environment; yet some general ideas may be of value.

1. The *home and clan life* is scarcely known by any other foreigners than the missionaries. Like that in India, this life is spent by the majority in

villages and not in the 1,553 walled cities of the Empire, nor in isolated houses, as in Western country villages. In some cases not a person lives in this village who does not belong to a given clan, and in other villages it is quite common for the oldest surviving head of a family to have in the same courtyard with himself, his sons and grandchildren, his daughters having been obliged to marry into a family of a different surname and so living elsewhere. The power granted by law and custom to these family or clan heads makes village life in China quite patriarchal.

A *village* is a collection of low, one-story adobe, wooden, or brick houses closely adjoining, surrounded, it may be, with an adobe or mud wall for defence against brigands, and overshadowed by trees. Centrally located is the village well, and often near by is seen the little temple, with its shabby array of local deities. Unless large, there is scarcely a shop to be found, as frequently recurring fairs at a larger adjacent town supply the simple outside wants of the villagers. From their homes issue at an early hour the men and boys en route for the fields, where man-power rather than that of beast is mainly employed. Thence they return to get the first meal of the day at eleven o'clock, after which they again go to work, not coming back until six or seven for supper. The women meanwhile, if they have not gone to the fields, have been busy with their children and with cooking, spinning, weaving, caring for the family wardrobe, and gossiping or quarrelling. And so the life goes on, without any knowledge of a Sabbath, and alleviated by only a few holidays, chief among which is the New Year.

As to *food*, rice and vegetables are the staff of life in the central and southern parts of the Empire, while in the north, wheat flour or millet takes the place of rice. Chinese cookery is ingenious in its ability to give flavor to the tasteless rice or boiled wheat flour by a multitude of inexpensive relishes. Pork

and chickens are occasionally eaten, beef is not often so used, save in the north, while dog-meat, rats, and cats are indulged in much as horse-flesh is in Paris. So poor are many of the people that food is eaten by weight, so many ounces for each person, a practice alluded to in Scripture as a symbol of famine. To have all that one desires to eat and a correspondingly ample figure, are, according to Chinese ideas, infallible proofs of great happiness.

The sumptuary laws of the Empire are most minute and rigid; yet, as Hallam has testified concerning Europe, it has not been easy to enforce them in China. In village life they mainly affect clothing, though the walking-stick regulation is also commonly regarded. Missionaries often offend unwittingly by carrying canes in middle life, or even in youth, and by constructing houses contrary to their sumptuary laws, a proceeding far more harmful in villages than in cities. Blue cotton cloth is the commonest material for *the clothing* of both men and women. In the winter this may be wadded or lined with sheep-skin. A species of shirt and coat, drawers and trousers, stockings and shoes are not very different for the two sexes, though a gentleman would never appear in public without a long gown reaching to the ankles. His garments, moreover, would be of silk or broadcloth, of blue, lavender, plum-color, or gray. Caps are commonly worn by men in the winter and doffed in the summer, unless replaced by a broad-brimmed hat. Ladies are permitted to wear gowns, instead of trousers merely, and they often dress quite elaborately. Were it not for their highly rouged faces and goat-like bound feet, some of them would look very handsome.

The great events in family life are, as with us, births, marriages, and deaths. If *the infant* is a girl, her coming is not welcomed and she is often quietly despatched, not so much through heartlessness as because the family is too poor to support her until marriageable, and unwilling to sell her to be a domestic slave

or for a life of shame. A boy's advent is a source of great gladness, as in him are the sinews of family strength and of service to parental post-mortem necessities. *Marriages* do not follow betrothal at the early age common in India, yet girls often become mothers at too early a period for their offspring's physical good. The ceremonies are naturally joyful to a company who usually pay a good fee and expect to get their money back through feasting. As for the bride, this ceremony ushers her into a life made bitter by bondage to a notoriously stern and capricious mother-in-law. Thousands commit suicide either just before marriage or after a few days of service under such a vixen. *Death* and its subsequent funeral are, *par excellence*, the events of Chinese experience. A wedding is a quiet performance in comparison. For days—forty-nine, if the family can afford it—priestly howlings, music from a pandemoniac band, feasting and revelry reign, and then comes the funeral procession with its many bearers and beggars, its mourners clothed in white sackcloth, and the demon-appeasing ceremonies. This experience plunges a family in debt, often for years, but through fear of the now powerful spirit, no one dares spare in this crisis of filial piety.

2. In *the cities* the environment varies somewhat from the above. A high, often crenellated wall pierced by great gates, which are surmounted by watch-towers or defended by a semicircular enceinte, shuts out from the traveller's view everything except a few flag-poles marking temples and official ya-mêns. Mounting this wall one sees great expanses of tile-covered roofs, threaded by narrow streets and shaded by many trees or summer mattings. As one goes through the main streets, bustle and industry are everywhere apparent. Itinerant vendors of various commodities frequent the side-streets, and shout out the articles sold or indicate them by a variety of instruments of percussion, so that modest women may

come to their gates and buy. At night the manifold noises of day fade out into the stridulous quarrelling of women and the voice of the peacemaker, and soon after nine o'clock silence reigns, save for the barking of dogs, the shouts of private watchmen, the rattles and gongs of the police, and the monotonous cry of the cake-seller as he visits the opium dens of a sleeping city.

City homes are usually of brick or adobe, and contain within a single large court a number of buildings divided up into family rooms. There is thus a one-story tenement-life problem there, unless the court is occupied by a large family or part of a clan. Some of these abodes are luxurious, but the majority have only beds or brick platforms for sleeping, a few chairs or tables, one clock perhaps, or several if they can be afforded, some wall scrolls, red boxes containing clothing, a few vessels for cooking, and receptacles for flour, rice, etc.

The city is likewise the habitat of two numerous classes of social parasites. The *beggars* are often an organized fraternity, working according to fixed rules under a beggar king. Howling most lugubriously in stores or private hall-ways, or following one on the street, they cannot well be disposed of until the usual dole is given; and woe betide the person who mortally offends one of them, for he can wreak dire vengeance on his enemy by committing suicide or seriously injuring himself at the offender's gate. *The thief* is a terror to the unarmed citizen, and as the police and watchmen announce their whereabouts by much noise, he is rarely captured, and so proceeds to dig through walls and terrorize a street by raids, often repeated many nights in succession. Unfortunately for them, when serious crime of any sort cannot be ferreted out and a victim to the majesty of the law is needed, the head thief-catcher usually selects his victim from their ranks.

Blind beggars, lepers in the south, and cripples of every degree, also abound in the cities, though they

can hardly be classed as social parasites. For these and other unfortunates, *asylums* are established in many populous centres. While foundling institutions in their best estate somewhat resemble ours, their other asylums are mainly shelters from which the inmates go forth by day, sometimes in bands, to beg a precarious living. The financial support of such places depends largely upon persons who thereby lay up merit for themselves, or who expect through their charity to receive an honorary title or literary degree, and upon levies paid by the salt-merchants. No native asylum for lunatics exists; if violent, they are kept manacled in inner rooms at home, or left lying by the highway, bound hand and foot. The harmlessly insane, whether men or women, are allowed to roam abroad, sometimes in a nude condition. Government aid is often furnished to the poor in times of famine, or when rebellion drives villagers into cities, as lawlessness is thus diminished. It also aids many aged persons to earn a livelihood by granting them the right to vend salt without a license, thus underselling the holders of the government salt monopoly. Charity also takes the supposedly very meritorious form of furnishing coffins for dead paupers.

3. The *government and laws* of China are, in the main, well calculated to secure peace and the ends of justice; this, however, is true theoretically rather than in fact. The Emperor, who is the Son of Heaven and father of his subjects, daily meets his Grand Cabinet between four and six A.M. Business is passed down by this Cabinet to the boards of Civil Office, Revenue, Ceremonies (including religion), War, Punishment, Works, Admiralty, and Foreign Affairs, or the Wai-wu Pu. Thence so much of it as is necessary proceeds through a perfect network of greater and lesser officials to the provinces, districts, and hamlets of the Empire. Theoretically regarded, the government is an absolute monarchy; yet because of the universal knowledge of the principles of gov-

erning contained in Confucian literature, the influence of the literati, and the alertness of the Censors, this power is greatly limited.

Administrators of law, except in small villages—and often there also—are graduates who have passed the civil-service examinations, and so constitute an aristocracy of learning. Special fitness to rule is not considered. Office is rather the goal toward which, from the day that the boy began to *nien shu tso kuan* —study books to become an official—he has for long years been struggling through first, second, and most likely third degree examinations, with their gradations of buttons and much coveted honors. This ordeal passed, he finds himself in office with a small salary, many hungry subordinates, and prevalent corruption through which to pay expenses and become wealthy. What wonder that, backed by a host of underlings, known as his "claws," taxes speedily increase, the court, in which he is judge and jury, becomes the scene of bribery and torture, and the "hell"—prison—to which he sentences obdurate or poverty-stricken litigants loosens its grasp only to surrender its victims to the grave. The Chinese soon learn the moral: Avoid lawsuits, submit to petty extortion without a murmur, be a man of peace, and as for vengeance, trust to the proverb, "One life as an official [is sufficient to condemn to] seven lives of beggary [in the future world]."

Industrial Life of the Empire.—1. While caste is unknown in China, there are *gradations in society.* A native writer has thus described these gradations: "First the *scholar:* because mind is superior to wealth, and it is the intellect that distinguishes man above the lower orders of beings, and enables him to provide food and raiment and shelter for himself and for other creatures. Second, the *farmer:* because the mind cannot act without the body, and the body cannot exist without food; so that farming is essential to the existence of man, especially in civilized society. Third, the *mechanic:*

because, next to food, shelter is a necessity, and the man who builds a house comes next in honor to the man who provides food. Fourth, the *tradesman:* because, as society increases and its wants are multiplied, men to carry on exchange and barter become a necessity, and so the merchant comes into existence. His occupation—shaving both sides, the producer and consumer—tempts him to act dishonestly ; hence his low grade. Fifth, the *soldier* stands last and lowest in the list, because his business is to destroy and not to build up society. He consumes what others produce, but produces nothing himself that can benefit mankind. He is, perhaps, a necessary evil."

In addition to the above gradations, one should remember that the descendants of Confucius constitute a species of nobility, and that the Manchus of rank, especially members of the Imperial clan, are also held in honor. Neither of the above classes, nor, much less, the priesthoods of the prevailing religions, attempt to hold the people in subjugation; hence the Chinese possess a freedom that is remarkable.

2. The *industries* of the Empire are carried on with a good assortment of tools, but with few machines. This means that manual labor is everywhere predominant, though in agriculture and transportation, beasts are often used, animals of different sorts, or animals and men or women, sometimes uniting their forces to draw ploughs or vehicles. In mining, shafts were sunk only to slight depths until recently, partly because it was thought that it would incense the dragon and disturb the terrestrial influences. That modern mining methods introduced by foreigners do not bring disaster, is a severe blow that is helping to destroy superstition.

Wages are naturally low and competition severe. From six to twelve cents will hire an ordinary laborer for a day, while artisans can be had for from twelve to twenty-five cents. As nearly every adult is mar-

ried and has children, economy of the strictest sort must be practised, and Western machines and means of transportation are sorely dreaded in consequence. The "dried-meat money" of a graduate teacher—one must not speak of salary to such a personage—is $100, more or less, per annum.

3. *Trade guilds and unions* are more pervasive than in the Occident, extending even to beggars and thieves. Anyone caught stealing who does not belong to the guild is doubly punished; and no member would think of entering a house that had been insured by the union against larceny for a suitable premium. Non-unionists in any trade are often suppressed by the bamboo, while the guild cares for its own members in life and death, often against the strong though ineffective opposition of magistrates. Yet with such combinations of labor and with over-crowded "multitudes ever on the brink of destitution, China has no lapsed masses in her teeming cities, nor agrarian outrages in her country districts."

Amusements and Festivals.—1. "Climbing a tree to hunt for fish" describes the attempt to discuss the *amusements* of many Chinese whose life is "all work and no play." Still, even the busiest John occasionally unbends, especially in winter. Children play at hop-scotch, kick marbles about, spin a sort of humming spool in the air and use a thousand and one different games and toys. Women amuse themselves by playing cards and dominoes, gossiping, and visiting. Kite-flying, a species of battledore and shuttlecock, the feet being the battledore, acrobatic performances and juggling, cricket and quail-fights, and two forms of chess afford men their chief amusements. The whole community is fond of theatrical exhibitions, drawn out for three days and nights sometimes, Punch-and-Judy shows, and gambling in multitudinous forms. Feasts are restricted to men, and the itinerant story-teller rarely has others in his booth. Athletic sports are regarded as a doubtful and difficult way of amusing one's self, though can-

didates for military degrees are often very well trained.

2. Entire absence of a hebdomadal division of time with its regularly recurring Sabbath of rest, has its partial compensation in the many *festivals* of the Chinese, only the most prominent of which can be mentioned. *New Year* is *the* holiday of the Empire and the universal birthday, when everyone adds a year to his age. In preparation for it accounts have been squared, houses cleaned, new clothes bought or hired for the day, and doors adorned with mottoes of happy omen, giving the town the appearance of being painted red. On the day itself carts or chairs rush through the narrow streets carrying well-dressed men intent on "worshipping the year" through calls of ceremony, and for once the sounds of trade and business are utterly hushed. Next in importance is the *ch'ing ming*, or festival of tombs, falling usually in April. Ancestral graves are put in order by the family, who go in pilgrimage thither to offer food, money, and servants, made of paper, to the shades of the deceased. White streamers flutter from the tumuli and burning incense envelops the landscape with a filmy haze. The *dragon boat festival*, on the fifth day of the fifth moon, is the boatmen's holiday, when amid the beating of drums and gongs gayly decked boats are rowed up and down the rivers and their occupants indulge in racing, while the crowds along shore cheer and reward the victorious crews. The seventh moon witnesses the feast of "*All Souls*," when clothes, food, and drink are offered to hungry ghosts, who have no male descendants to minister to their needs, and also a festival in honor of the *Seven Sisters*, or Pleiades, the patron saints of women. The *fifteenth of the eighth month* is sacred to the moon, and on that night all China is ablaze with every conceivable variety of lantern, moon-cakes are exchanged between families, and everywhere are fire-crackers and candles galore. The ninth of the ninth moon concludes the *kite-flying feast*. While during

the days preceding the sky has been flecked with clouds of tailless kites provided with Æolian-harp strings and the children have looked upon it as sport merely, graybeards have been doing their best to so manipulate their kites as to cut the string and cause all the family ill luck to soar away with the kite.

The Chinese as Painted by Themselves.—Their proverbs furnish the most trustworthy portrait of the Chinese, as in the Orient such sayings are regarded as axiomatic statements of indisputable truth. In selecting these, we have not "in painting a snake added legs," *i.e.*, exaggerated traits of common life; we have simply "allowed the sick man to furnish his own perspiration."

1. *Children.* The value of boys *vs.* that of girls is expressed by the proverb, "Eighteen Lohan [goddess-like] daughters are not equal to a boy with a crooked foot." Once born, struggle is demanded from parents, as "A child but a foot long requires three feet cf cloth" for its earth-trousers. Yet they gladly endure their added cares; for "What fastens to the heart-strings and pulls on the liver are one's sons and daughters." As children advance in years, remember the saying, "If you love your son, give him plenty of the cudgel; if you hate him, cram him with dainties." Unluckily this discipline is spasmodic as shown by the definition, "Cloudy day—leisure to beat the children." Discipline persevered in, however, has its reward; "As the twig is bent, the mulberry tree grows."

2. *Looking out into life.* The parent planning for the boy's future sees two possibilities, learning and manual labor. In favor of the scholar's life, he recalls the maxim, "Better not be, than be nothing," and also that "No pleasure equals the pleasure of study," since "Thorough acquaintance with the Four Books and Five Classics procures for the family emolument from heaven." If this course is chosen, his son must not be a pedant, "Gnawing sentences and chewing characters;" much less a B.

A., who is "A mere bag of false characters," since the superficial scholar is "Like a sheep dressed in a tiger's skin." "To make a man of yourself, you must toil; if you don't, you won't."

If the boy is to be a laborer, let him remember that "By perseverance one may grind an iron anchor into a needle," and that "Any kind of life on earth is better than being under ground." He must expect little respite from toil, since "No-work is two fairies," and "To be entirely at leisure for one day, is to be for one day an Immortal." If he labors without skill, he will be unsuccessful, "A blind fowl picking at random after worms."

3. *Marriage and family life.* "When sons are paired and daughters mated, the principal business of life is accomplished" by parents; not to so dispose of a daughter is dangerous, since "When a daughter is grown up, she is like smuggled salt"—liable to be seized. As "Nine women in ten are jealous," and as "It is impossible to be more malevolent than a woman," the husband manages her on the principle that "Nothing will frighten a wilful wife but a beating." Should either party die, "A widow does not stay so more than a month," and as for the widower, "A wife is like a wall of mud bricks; take off one row, and there is another beneath it." Indeed, if left childless remarriage is necessary inasmuch as "There are three things that are unfilial, and to have no posterity is the greatest of these." Notwithstanding these facts and the saying that "Nobody's family can hang up the sign, Nothing the matter here," it is still true that while "Customs vary in every place, there is no place like home."

4. *Moral maxims.* According to the proverb, "Good men are scarce." Some are "Lying machines," others "Black hearts and rotten livers," while everyone must confess at night that "In passing over the day in the usual way, there are four ounces of sin." Has one been impure? "Of ten thousand evils lewdness is the head." Is he hypo-

critical? "He has the mouth of a Buddha, the heart of a snake." Avoid "The three great evils, lechery, gambling, and opium-smoking." Do not say "The truth is another name for stupidity," nor excuse your wrong-doing, if poor, by the proverb, "The poorer one gets, the more devils one meets."

Remember, rather, that "The best and strongest man in the world finds that he cannot escape the two words, No continuance," and that "An upright heart does not fear demons." "Good men have fire three feet above their heads; evil spirits will do well to avoid it." Then "Relying upon Heaven, eat your rice," and "Pray to the gods, as if they were present."

IV

RELIGIONS OF THE CHINESE

WHILE the Chinese commonly speak of "The Three Religions" of the Empire, meaning thereby Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism, one must not imagine that all their religion is included under these names, nor yet that any person is an adherent of any single one of these systems to the exclusion of the others. Each sect has borrowed from the other two, and all have appropriated much from primitive religions existing from the earliest times. In discussing the topic, the order followed is a chronological one, though Taoism precedes Confucianism solely on the ground of Lao-tzŭ's superiority in age, and not because it was fully developed before Confucianism had become well established. Mohammedanism, though widely held, is reserved for the next chapter.

Nature-worship.—1. That *fetiches* are powerful and prevalent is evidenced by charms of various sorts, stones,—especially from the holy mountain, T'ai Shan,—sacred trees and fountains, and the employment of wormwood and sedge, as the rowan-tree and woodbine were formerly used in England. If convinced that any object is *ling*, possessed of some mystic potency, no amount of reasoning is likely to prevent the possessor from seeking its assistance, or devoting to it some paltry offering.

2. Many features of *totem worship* are noticed in connection with special trees and animals, but the clearest case of such reverence is that shown to the dragon, the grand totem of the Empire, notwithstanding the fact that he is only an imaginary being. These creatures—there are three prominent dragons,

one of the sky, another of the sea, and a third of the marshes—may have found in the fossil iguanodon their prototype. The only truly orthodox species, that of the sky, "has the head of a camel, the horns of a deer, eyes of a rabbit, ears of a cow, neck of a snake, belly of a frog, scales of a carp, claws of a hawk, and palm of a tiger. On each side of the mouth are whiskers, and its beard contains a bright pearl; the breath is sometimes changed into water and sometimes into fire, and its voice is like the jingling of copper pans." He is all powerful and is associated in thought with the Emperor, who sits on the dragon throne, has as his ensign the dragon flag, and at death "ascends upon the dragon to be a guest on high." But the common people are also deeply influenced by him, as fêng shui depends upon the right relation of celestial and terrestrial influences presided over by the dragon and the tiger. Hence they pay him homage in caves, which are his favorite places of resort, worshipping in lieu of him a lizard caught in the cave, or images of gods placed there for the purpose.

Another apparent case of totemism is found in the cyclical designation of years, twelve animals, the dog, pig, rat, ox, tiger, etc., being used in rotation five times to indicate the sixty years of a cycle. A frequent way of asking one's age is to inquire to what animal one belongs. This custom is not totemistic, however, but is useful in fortune-telling and indicates that persons born during the year denoting the specified animal should not be present when certain events are to transpire, lest some deadly influence should be visited upon them. Obviously, also, it would be highly unfortunate for a man born in the year of the rat to marry a woman belonging to the dog, as in the Chinese view they would have "a rat and dog time of it," and the husband be worsted. After death a man's relation to his animal seems to be truly totemistic, as the dead must carry to the lower world a chest of money to propitiate this animal, in order

to prevent it from making him carry the animal about.

3. *Animal worship* outside of totemistic lines is very prevalent. Aside from the dragon, who dominates the scaly race, two other imaginary creatures, the lin, a sort of cross between the stag and unicorn and head of hairy animals, and the fêng, or phœnix, pre-eminent among the feathered race, are highly reverenced. To complete the quinary system of ancient Chinese naturalists, the representative of the shelly tribe, the tortoise, and man, sovereign of naked animals, must be added ; these also are reverenced. Other animals worshipped are the following: The monkey, known as "His Excellency, the Holy King;" the fox, worshipped by mandarins as having the seals of high office under his control, and reverenced by the people because of his supposed relation to some diseases; the tiger, worshipped by gamblers for good luck under the name, "His Excellency, the Grasping Cash Tiger," and by mothers in behalf of sick children; the dog, worshipped before childbirth by women who were born in the year belonging to the dog; the hedgehog, regarded as a living god of wealth; and snakes, certain of which are deemed divine. While not worshipped, the magpie, crow, cat, hen, swallow, bat, and owl are creatures of good or ill omen, and are, therefore, to be carefully watched.

4. The *worship of ancestors*, forming the backbone of Confucianism in its practical outcome, is the Gibraltar of Chinese belief, before which Christianity stands almost powerless. *Its central position* is thus described by J. Dyer Ball: "Ancestral worship is filial piety gone mad. True to their practice of retaining customs and habits for centuries and millenniums, the Chinese nation has not given up this most ancient form of worship; and the original worship of ancestors, like the older formations of rocks on the earth's surface, is strong as the everlasting hills, and, though overlaid by other cults, as the primary rocks are by

FAMILY ANCESTRAL TABLETS IN A CHINESE HOME

A GROUP OF CHINESE OFFICIALS

other strata, it is still at the foundation, nearly all the other methods of worship being later additions and accretions. The worshipping of ancestors thus underlies most of their religion, and many of their every-day acts and deeds. 'Social customs, judicial decisions, appointments to the office of Prime Minister, and even the succession to the throne are influenced by it.' . . . This worship is the only one that is entitled to the name of the National Religion of China, as the dead are the objects of worship of poor and rich, young and old, throughout the length and breadth of this immense Empire."

The basis of Chinese ancestral worship is found in the belief that a man possesses three souls, which after death reside in the ancestral tablet, in the tomb and in Hades respectively. These souls have the same needs after death as before, the satisfaction of which rests with survivors, especially the eldest son of the deceased. To satisfy these needs, clothing, household articles, money, etc., made of paper, must be transmitted to the spirit-world through fire, thus becoming invisible and so suited to invisible spirits, while food can be immediately partaken in its essence by the spirits. The government of the lower world is the counterpart of that in China, and officials of Hades are open to bribery and look upon the outward appearance, just as in earthly ya-mêns. This not only calls for much paper money, but also for the assistance of a corrupt horde of priests who mercilessly fleece survivors. The system presupposes that disembodied spirits are more powerful than in life, and if their wants are not fully supplied, they can, and probably will, bring varied calamities upon their posterity. Fear thus becomes the all-powerful spur to filial piety toward dead ancestors.

One must admit that *this worship has benefited China* by inculcating a reverence for parents, which has thence reached upward and caused national respect for rulers and emperors. It has also made women honored, especially the wife; so that but one tablet

being allowed for mother, there is only one wife, even in polygamous households, the rest being concubines. Chinese women thus rank higher in domestic position than those of any other Asiatic or heathen race.

On the other hand, *ancestral worship is China's bane,* as well as a sin against God. It is a useless expense—$151,752,000 per annum, according to Dr. Yates's careful estimate—to a people who sorely need every dollar. It congests population, instead of allowing colonization to sparsely settled sections of the Empire, since one must be buried near the ancestral hall or among relatives. For the same reason, it substitutes for love of country in general a love of home, making the people extremely selfish and provincial. Early marriages and polygamy are very largely chargeable to the desire for male offspring to minister to parents after death. The worship often makes such exorbitant exactions on the poor that pressing wants of the living are neglected in consequence. Individual liberty is apt to be destroyed by the extreme views of parental authority, the son fearing to espouse Christianity, for example, lest death might be the penalty for failure to participate in idolatrous *post-mortem* ceremonies. Its doctrine of parental divinities of great power drives out all theories of divine retribution, thus substituting parental likes and dislikes for eternal principles. And, most serious of all, dead ancestors are put in the place of the one Father and Judge of all men.

5. By an extension of the above worship, China has come by many *deified heroes,* who commonly become gods through Imperial decree. Happily, those thus promoted are not personifications of the vices deified by ancient Greece, Rome, and India, though they are often men of blameworthy life.

6. In the first mention of religious worship found in Chinese history, we read of the Emperor Shun, "Thereafter he sacrificed specially, but with the ordinary forms, to Shang Ti; sacrificed with purity to the Six Honored Ones; offered appropriate sacrifices

to the hills and rivers, and extended his worship to the host of spirits." Probably in the earliest times this *Shang Ti*, or Supreme Ruler, often called Heaven, was regarded as a personal, supreme Being. Though His worship still survives, it can be engaged in only by the Emperor, who, as Son of Heaven, periodically offers up solemn sacrifices, especially at the winter solstice. It is the prevalent opinion of Western scholars that no idea of personality has been attached to the names Heaven—T'ien—and Shang Ti for many centuries, though a few recent native writers are shaking off the trammels of Chu Fu-tzŭ and assert personality of those terms. So far as Heaven is regarded as the material vault of azure, Chinese native worship reaches its zenith in the impressive Imperial ceremonies at the Altar of Heaven in Peking.

Taoism.—1. *Its founder*, Lao-tzŭ, the Venerable Philosopher, owes his title quite largely to Confucius's use of it after their famous interview in 517 B.C. His surname was Li, or Plum, his name Erh, or Ear, and his birthplace in the eastern corner of Ho-nan province. Here Li first saw the light about 604 B.C., fifty-three years before the birth of Confucius. After one has run the gauntlet of legend-mongers, the possible facts are left that he was Keeper of Archives at the Imperial Court, was interviewed by Confucius, foresaw the inevitable downfall of the Chou dynasty, and went into retirement in consequence, and later departed to a far country of the West, stopping on his way with the keeper of the northwestern pass, at whose request he dictated the original canon of Taoism, the Tao-tê Ching. He has been likened to the Greek Zeno and the French Rousseau, and he certainly was a protestant against the evils of his age, like Luther. Eminently practical in some of his views, he was on the whole a transcendental dreamer, as well as China's first great philosopher.

2. The Scripture of Lao-tzŭ, *the Tao-tê Ching*, or Canon of Reason and Virtue, contains only 5,320 characters, which can be read in thirty-six minutes.

It is thus the shortest of Sacred Canons, being less than half the length of St. Mark's Gospel. The difficulty of interpreting the book may be guessed from the perplexity of translators concerning the equivalent for Tao, which has been rendered Way, Reason, Word, Logos, and Nature, and also from the terms in which the treatise itself speaks of Tao. Professor Douglas, while regarding Way as the best single equivalent, adds: "But Tao is more than the way. It is the way, and the way-goer. It is an eternal road; along it all beings and things walk; but no being made it, for it is being itself; it is everything and nothing, and the cause and effect of all. All things originate from Tao, conform to Tao, and to Tao at last they return." As nearly as one can describe it, Tao seems to be "(1) the Absolute, the totality of being and things; (2) the phenomenal world and its order; and (3) the ethical nature of the good man and the principle of his action."

On *its practical side* the Tao-tê Ching promulgates a politico-ethical system by which Lao-tzŭ attempts to reform the Empire by wooing the people back to a primitive state of society. Self-abnegation is the cardinal rule for sovereign and subject alike. "I have three precious things which I hold fast and prize, *viz.*, compassion, economy, and humility. Being compassionate I can be brave, being economical I can be liberal, and being humble I can become the chief of men." In the amplification following this quotation, Lao-tzŭ shows himself to be the Christian as opposed to the Confucian Moses, and especially in another injunction "to recompense injury with kindness," to which Confucius stoutly objected.

3. Though Lao-tzŭ was China's Pythagoras, "the first great awakener of thought," *later Taoist leaders* degenerated, until Rationalism, as Taoism has been translated, became the most irrational of beliefs. Lieh and Chuang, two celebrated Taoist writers of the fifth and fourth centuries, B.C.—if indeed Lieh is a historical character—did more than their master

to illustrate and popularize his ideas. The former so far departed from Lao-tzŭ's spirit that he taught Epicureanism. Chuang, on the other hand, after popularizing Taoism, came to doubt differences in motives and the reality of personal existence. Life was merely a series of phantasmata. Thus after dreaming that he was a butterfly, the dazed philosopher asks, "Was the vision that I was a butterfly a dream or a reality? or am I now a butterfly dreaming that I am Chuang-tzŭ?" Another Taoist writer, nameless, though probably of the Sung dynasty, has given to his sect and to China one of the most widely read religious books of the Empire, the Kan Ying P'ien, or Book of Rewards and Punishments. So far is it from being imaginative or fanciful that it is little else than a list of virtues and vices which are to be cultivated or avoided; since for great faults twelve years are deducted from one's life and a hundred days for small faults. It is thus a system of moral book-keeping between man and the spirits, the spirit of the hearth being a sort of detective to check up the facts.

4. But to other leaders and writers than the above, Taoism owes *its awful degradation.* Before the introduction of Buddhism, it had so captured the Great Wall Builder that he despatched two expeditions, consisting of thousands of girls and young men, to the golden islands of the blest to secure from the genii the draught of immortality. From that time onward it gave itself increasingly to magic, the search for the philosopher's stone, the elixir vitæ and pills of immortality. For high ideals and eternal truths, it gave its followers senseless shibboleths to ward off evil spirits, and no less harmful moral falsehoods in the shape of rituals and sacrifices in honor of a host of newly created gods and goddesses.

5. If one would know *the Taoism of to-day,* one has only to follow men in slate-colored habit, wearing caps out of the top of which project a knot of hair, to their temples or communal homes, and note there

the many gods ranging from Lao-tzŭ and his companions in the trinity of The Three Pure Ones, through the powerful Pearly Emperor, the Bushel Mother of the North Star, the Chinese Mars, Kuan Ti, the no less noted God of Literature, the everywhere-present God of Wealth,—Buddhism also claims him,—down to the most common and potent deity of all, the cheap paper kitchen god, found near the hearth of nearly every family of the Empire. Hardly less than a living deity is the pope of Taoism, who has his abode in the picturesque Lung Hu Shan—Dragon and Tiger mountains—of Chiang-hsi, whence, by Imperial permission, he rules the Taoist world.

Other proofs of the power of this faith are seen in magic scrawls on houses, gates, and people, in Taoist fortune-tellers, in Cagliostros not a few, who will furnish purchasers with pills of immortality, and in ten thousand superstitions, most of them Taoist in origin, which harass millions "who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage." Spirits above and spirits below, demons on the right hand and on the left, fears in life and terrors at death, drive the superstition-ridden victim to the supposed saviour, the Taoist priest, whose costly ministrations leave one to despairingly cry, with Queen Katherine,

> "Spirits of peace, where are ye? are ye all gone?
> And leave me here in wretchedness behind ye?"

Confucianism, the Sect of the Lettered.—Confucius—the Latinized form of K'ung Fu-tzŭ, the Master K'ung—is the "Throneless King" of nearly twenty-five centuries, and of one-fourth the human race. No other mere man, Buddha not excepted, has had so extensive an influence as he, nor set such an ineffaceable stamp upon a race.

1. Some *items from his life* will help the reader to understand his marvellous power. K'ung, whose adult name was Chung-ni, was born in 551 B.C., in a village near the centre of what is now Shan-tung

province. His father was a military officer distinguished for bravery and physical strength, figuring in one story as a Samson raising a closed portcullis, thus allowing his imprisoned soldiers to escape. He died when his son was three years old, and his mother, in spite of straitened circumstances, took charge of his education. As a boy he delighted to "play at the arrangement of vessels and at postures of ceremony."

At fifteen he "bent his mind to learning," and became an earnest student and admirer of the great characters of Chinese history, especially Yao and Shun. Marrying at nineteen, one son and two daughters were born to him, whose descendants now constitute a fair-sized city in the home of their great ancestor. Poverty caused the young man to fill a number of petty offices, but at twenty-two he was able to begin his career as teacher, surrounded by a band of admiring and earnest students. A year later his mother died, and Confucius went into a three years' mourning, which he devoted to study and meditation. Later we see him and his disciples in his native state, except for short intervals, till 517 B.C., when he fled, as did his Duke, on account of political disorders.

Sixteen years more elapsed before his great opportunity came to put into practical execution those theories of government that he had so enthusiastically taught his 3,000 followers. Then, at the age of fifty, he became governor of the town of Chung-tu, a year later was made Minister of Works for the State, and also Minister of Crime, and for three years so conducted affairs that we are told, "He strengthened the ruling house, and weakened the ministers and chiefs. A transforming government went abroad. Dishonesty and dissoluteness were ashamed, and hid their heads. Loyalty and good faith became the characteristics of the men, and chastity and docility those of the women. Strangers flocked to Lu from other states." The jealousy of neighboring principalities soon invaded this Utopia, and a lure of beautiful courtesans and fine horses, sent by a plotting marquis,

caused a breach between the Sage and his ruler. Accordingly he left his beloved Lu to roam among neighboring states, accompanied by his disciples. Courted by some, assailed by others, he journeyed on, a mystery to princelets, who were too small to perceive in him a seer and sage.

In his sixty-fifth year he was recalled to his native state, where he spent the remaining years of his life in putting finishing touches to his edition of the ancient writings, in digesting the odes and reforming the music with which they were accompanied, and in composing his only surviving original work, the Ch'un Ch'iu, or Spring and Autumn Annals.

But the pitcher was soon to break at the fountain. Confucius had ceased to dream of his great hero, Duke Chou, and one spring morning, as he walked before his door, he was heard crooning over another presage of his end,

> "The great mountain must crumble;
> The strong beam must break;
> And the wise man withers away like a plant."

The last recorded speech and dream of the Sage had to do with the funeral ceremonies of ancient dynasties, after which he took to his bed, where he died a few days later, in 479 or 478 B.C. His weeping disciples buried him beneath the tumulus which to-day survives as the Mecca of Confucianism, surrounded by sombre cypresses, regal halls and courts, eulogistic monuments of marble, and the graves of more than seventy generations of his posterity. His own generation knew not Joseph, but later centuries have not ceased to do him highest reverence.

2. Only a word can be said of *Confucius's character.* His family life, though somewhat more fortunate than that of Socrates, was not very commendable, and he apparently rejoiced when his wife died. His son also was so sternly and scornfully dealt with by the father that one can believe that he had failed in the matter of

paternal duty. While the charge of untruthfulness and insincerity can be supported, he usually had a high regard for truth and righteousness.

His attitude toward the past, as described by himself, is found in the words, "A transmitter and not a maker, believing in and loving the ancients." This meant the restoration of ancient life and ceremonial in person, family, and state, and to accomplish this object he gave himself with a perseverance, courage, and lack of compromise that are phenomenal. He felt that Heaven had committed to him the right way, and that he was immortal till his work was done. The student desirous of getting a comprehensive view of the Sage's life and character should read Book VII. of the Analects, where he is seen in the varied relations of life.

His disciples tell us that "there were four things from which he was free, foregone conclusions, arbitrary determinations, obstinacy, and egoism; that there were four subjects which he avoided in talking with them, extraordinary things, feats of strength, rebellious disorder, and spirits; that there were four things which he taught them, letters, ethics, leal-heartedness, and truthfulness; that there were three things of which he seldom spoke, profitableness, the appointments [of Heaven], and perfect virtue; and that there were three things in regard to which he thought the greatest caution should be exercised, fasting [as preliminary to sacrifice], war, and [the treatment of] disease."

3. *Confucian literature* is popularly said to consist of Thirteen Canons, the "Four Books" and "Five Classics" being most important. The most widely known of these are the *Ssŭ Shu*—Four Books. The Ta Hsüeh, or *Great Learning*, and the Chung Yung, or *Doctrine of the Mean*, were taken from the Li Chi by Chu Hsi to form two of the Shu. The first chapter of the former contains Confucius's words as handed down by Tsêng, and the remainder is made up of quotations selected by him and Chu Hsi. The Chung

Yung, the most philosophic of the Four Books, was composed by Confucius's grandson, and its object is to illustrate the nature of virtue and the character of the princely man. The Lun Yü, or *Analects*, is a collection of reminiscences of the Master, recalled by various disciples, thus resembling Luther's "Tischreden," or Boswell's "Life of Johnson." The fourth section of the Four Books, and more than half of the whole collection, is made up of the *writings of Mêng-tzŭ*, or Mencius, who was a keener philosopher than his master, though he lived more than a century later, from 371 to 288 B.C. After his death his disciples collected his conversations and exhortations and published them in this form.

The *Wu Ching*—Five Classics—are as follows: Yi Ching, *Book of Changes*, ranking first or third in antiquity among the Classics, and sometimes ascribed even to the legendary Fu Hsi. Though commonly regarded as a cosmological and ethical treatise, some modern Orientalists claim that it is in its fundamental form an Accadian syllabary. The Shu Ching, *Book of History*, may have been originally compiled by Confucius from the historical remains of dynasties previous to his time, and contains much of a didactic nature. It is probably first in age of all the Classics, and contains the "seeds of all things that are valuable in the eyes of the Chinese." The Shih Ching, *Book of Odes*, contains three hundred and eleven ballads, used by the people of China's ancient petty states, which were selected and arranged by Confucius, who attached great value to them as a means of moulding the national character. The Rituals are three in number, only one of which, the Li Chi, *Record of Rites*, a sort of digest of other collections, is officially recognized as canonical. M. Callery says of it: "Ceremony epitomizes the entire Chinese mind; and, in my opinion, the Li Chi is *per se* the most exact and complete monograph that China has been able to give of itself to other nations." The Ch'un Ch'iu, *Spring and Autumn* [*Annals*], was prepared

by Confucius, aided by his disciples, as a supplement to the Shu Ching, in order to continue the history of his own state down to the year 480 or 484 B.C. The above five works, though less known than the more commonly studied Four Books, are regarded as more valuable to the state.

4. The *teachings of Confucius*—more strictly, the teachings of ancient history, Mencius and Chu Hsi—are ethical rather than religious, and look to the state rather than to the individual, though self-culture is fundamental in his system. This latter point is evidenced by Confucius's "House that Jack Built," found in the Great Learning: "The ancients, wishing to illustrate illustrious virtue throughout the Empire, first ordered well their own states. Wishing to order well their states, they first regulated their families. Wishing to regulate their families, they first cultivated their persons. Wishing to cultivate their persons, they first rectified their hearts. Wishing to rectify their hearts, they first sought to be sincere in their thoughts. Wishing to be sincere in their thoughts, they first extended to the utmost their knowledge. Such extension of knowledge lay in the investigation of things."

The *five relations* underlying the Confucian state—existing between prince and minister, father and son, husband and wife, elder and younger brothers, and between friends—are thus described in a primer that has been committed to memory by more boys than any other in existence: "Affection between father and son; concord between husband and wife; kindness on the part of the elder brother, and deference on the part of the younger; order between seniors and juniors; sincerity between friends and associates; respect on the part of the ruler, and loyalty on that of the minister:—these are the ten righteous courses equally binding on all men." "The five regular constituents of our moral nature," known as the *wu ch'ang*, are benevolence, righteousness, propriety, knowledge, and truth, or faithfulness, while

the *five blessings*, or happiness, as named in the Shu Ching, are long life, wealth, tranquillity, desire for virtue, and a natural death. A study of these relations, virtues, and blessings, together with that of the *chün-tzŭ jên*, or princely man, and of the individual as related to the state, will acquaint one with the prevalent Confucian ideas.

While *Confucianism is atheistic in tendency*, and often in fact, it cannot be strictly so called. Heaven is spoken of as conferring the nature of man. Filial piety, so characteristic of the system, demands the worship of spirits of the dead. Imperial worship is actually paid to Heaven and the Supreme Ruler; and lest the worship of Heaven and earth should be considered a worship of natural forces merely, Confucius said, "The ceremonies of the sacrifices to Heaven and earth are those by which we serve the Supreme Ruler." Yet it must be confessed that while the materialism of Chu Fu-tzŭ dominates Chinese scholarship, and the literati can quote Confucius's reticence concerning spirits and the future life, it is hopeless to think of deriving much leverage from Confucianism as the missionary tries to introduce the idea of God. The word Reciprocity and the Confucian form of the Golden Rule, "Self what not desire, do not do to men," may be helps to teaching Christian ethics, but the spirit and content of Christianity must be imported *de novo*.

5. *Modern Confucian doctrine* is summed up in the "Sacred Edict," issued three centuries ago by the celebrated Emperor K'ang Hsi, and wrongly supposed to be read and explained by officials twice each month to an eagerly listening populace. The sixteen precepts inculcate filial piety and brotherly submission, generosity to kindred, cultivation of peace toward neighbors, importance of husbandry, economy, education, banishment of strange doctrines, explanation of the laws, propriety and courtesy, diligence in labor, instruction of sons and younger brothers in right doing, protection against false accusation, warning against

aiding deserters, prompt payment of taxes, combination against thieves and robbers, and the removal of resentment and angry feelings.

6. *The worship* of "The Perfect Sage, the Ancient Teacher Confucius," is performed in its simplest form by every school-boy before his tablet, and by officials in 1,500 provincial temples, where twice each year 38,306 animals are sacrificed and 27,600 pieces of silk are offered at his shrine. While the most elaborate temple is found at his Shan-tung home, his worship reaches its acme in the Confucian Temple at Peking, where the Emperor goes in state semi-annually to worship, sacrifice, and pray to the "Teacher, in virtue equal to Heaven and earth, whose doctrines embrace the past times and the present," as well as to Mencius and three other hardly less famous disciples of the Sage, Yen, Tsêng, and Tzŭ Ssŭ.

Buddhism, or Sect of Fo.—The last to enter of the three great sects, Buddhism satisfied, as the other two did not, longings of the soul as to the future, and consequently largely modified Taoism and to some extent influenced Confucianism.

1. This most popular of Chinese religions may have been *introduced into China* about 250 B.C.; though, as opinions without sufficient evidence are valueless, this traditional entrance may be rejected and the usual date in the seventh decade of the first Christian century, about the time of St. Paul's death, be accepted. Not that Buddhism was then heard of for the first time—for at the date of our Saviour's advent China certainly had become acquainted with the Buddhist canons and images—but not till then did the superstitious Emperor Ming dream that a golden man had flown into the audience hall. A courtier suggesting that it might point to Buddha, the Emperor sent an under-secretary to India to try and get it. Forty-two chapters of the Buddhist canon and a standing image of Buddha were obtained, a monastery was prepared near the capital, and translation of the canon and preaching began. Thereafter for

seven centuries zealous Buddhist missionaries of India came and went in a ceaseless stream, "joining the caravans entering the northwestern marts and ships trading at southern ports."

2. The *spread of Buddhism* was rapid at times, as during the Sui dynasty when it reached its zenith; and at others persecution almost wiped out the faith, as when, in A.D. 845, 4,600 monasteries and 40,000 smaller religious houses were destroyed, their copper bells and images made into cash, and 260,000 monks and nuns forced to return to secular life. To-day, in spite of K'ang Hsi's seventh edict, "Discountenance and banish strange doctrines, in order to exalt the correct doctrine"—aimed especially at Buddhism as opposed to Confucianism—Buddhist temples are on all "the hills and under every green tree," and Buddhist monks and nuns greatly outnumber those of the Taoists.

3. *Popular Buddhistic doctrines* in China are of the northern type, as opposed to the cold and cheerless faith of Ceylon, Burma, and Siam. While there are two great divisions and thirteen Buddhist sects in the Empire, they differ little in popular estimation; and as they have borrowed from Confucianism "its reverence for ancestors and for state, and from Taoism its demigods and its geomantic superstitions," men of every creed rejoice in its banyan-like shade.

Their *belief concerning Buddha* is almost identical with that found in Asvaghosha's "Life of Buddha," and thus resembles what is found in Arnold's "Light of Asia."

Theoretically the great *laws of Buddha* are eight: "Right views," including the faculty for discerning the truth; "equal and unvarying wisdom," *i.e.*, absence of evil or pernicious thoughts; "right speech," excluding idle or pernicious language; "correct conduct," or purity; "right life," or that of a religious mendicant; "right endeavor," or the use of proper expedients; "right recollection," or repeating from a true memory Buddha's law and the formulæ of wor-

ship; and "right meditation," or the exercise of a mental abstraction that leaves the mind vacant for the entrance of truth. "These are the eight roads, even and level, by which to avoid the sorrow of repeated birth and death." Practically, however, the Chinese Buddhist cares more for a work called "The Rules of Merit and Transgression" than for such abstract teachings. Thus he is careful to do good deeds, the most meritorious of which are to marry, when rich, a deformed girl to whom betrothed when poor, to publish a part of the Classics, and to forgive a debt, each netting him one hundred credits; to destroy the stereotype plates of immoral books, three hundred credits, and to seek to be pure through life, credit 1,000. Similarly the pious Buddhist will avoid loving a wife more than father and mother, being guilty of usury, cooking beef or dog-meat, digging up a coffin, and drowning an infant, all of which inflict one hundred demerits, and will especially avoid publishing an obscene book, the penalty for which is measureless.

The *doctrine of metempsychosis*, which underlies all Buddhistic teaching, and which was incorporated from Buddhism into the later Taoism, makes life desirable or undesirable, according to one's present lot and one's balance of merit or demerit. The wheel of transmigration ceaselessly turning in Hades with its six ranks or spokes—insects, fish, birds, animals, poor men, and mandarins—renders the death-bed a place of curious and awful dread. Yet this is the firm belief of almost every man, woman, and child in China—even of the learned Confucianist, who, with his exaltation of filial piety, sometimes yields before Buddha's reason for not eating flesh, *viz.*, that in so doing one might very likely eat an ancestor, reborn in animal form.

The *Buddhist heaven* was a new idea to the Chinese. They care little, however, for the heavens described in Sanskrit phrases—the lower ones admitting of sensuous pleasures, and the superior heavens where

happiness consists in thought or pure being; still less do they care for the highest heavens, which "admit of no thought, nor do they exclude it; the condition here is purely transcendental." What millions long for, and only thousands can reasonably hope to attain, is the Western Paradise. "This happy region is exquisitely adorned with gold and silver and precious gems. There are pure waters with golden sands, surrounded by pleasant walks, and covered with large lotus flowers. . . . Again, heavenly music is ever heard in this abode; flowers rain down each day three times. . . . Again, there are in this paradise birds of every kind, . . . which during the six watches raise their notes in concert to sing the praises of religion. . . . Again, the name of hell is there an unknown word; there is no birth in 'an evil way,' no fear of such births. . . . And living there is a multitude of purified and venerable persons, difficult to count, innumerable, incalculable. And therefore all beings ought to make fervent prayer for that country."

Over against this ineffable glory must be put the *Buddhist hells*, or earth-prisons, which, however, are not often distinguished one from another in the popular mind. The ordinary conception is gained from the hell found in some Buddhist temples, where, set forth with all the plastic or pictorial arts, are seen the horrors of the damned, most of whom are women. The ten kings of hell, infernal lictors, black, white, and blue devils, the mortar, mill, chopping-knife, caldron of boiling oil, cylinder, village of wild dogs, lake of blood, bridge of snakes, hill of knives —all with their suffering victims—demons sawing women asunder or pulling out their tongues, men wandering aimlessly up rugged heights with decapitated head in hand, are all so grewsomely depicted or sculptured in that chamber of horrors, that even foreigners cannot sleep after visiting one because of troubled dreams.

And what is *the Buddhist's salvation?* The Nirvana

of the books, gained in Buddha's way; but straight is that gate, and only a pitiful few of China's millions are seen agonizing to enter in thereat. As for the rest, if they live a compassionate, benevolent life, and have a large credit on their moral ledger, a better transmigration may be expected—a woman be born a man, if she has been surpassingly saintly, and a poor man be reborn as a scholar with a sure chance of growing rich from the spoils of office. There are also saviours among the gods who can aid mortals, thanks to the attempt of Northern Buddhism to meet an inborn need of every human soul.

4. The *Buddhist priesthood* is too ignorant and inactive to merit special mention. Monks and nuns are scarcely distinguishable, as both sexes have unbound feet, loose socks and trousers, yellow robes, made flowing to allow for spiritual influences, and clean-shaven pates. Begging alms in the street, raising funds for temple repairs by various nerve-moving austerities, and their numerous and noisy presence at the prolonged wake preceding funerals, constitute their main extra-temple functions.

5. *Temples and pagodas* are the architectural contributions of Buddhism to the community, though Confucianism and Taoism claim the latter as superlative instruments for bringing to earth the celestial influences so essential to geomancy. Except in cities, temples are always beautifully situated, usually in some quiet or picturesque spot. Their generous courts and capacious buildings are the resort of visitors, as well as the dwelling-place of many gods and of their human attendants.

6. *The worship* at these temples is largely liturgical and hence incomprehensible, as the liturgy is in Sanskrit, which is only imperfectly represented by Chinese sounds. The portly abbot supported by his retinue of monks, candles and burning incense, the monotonous droning of liturgies, the repetition of merit-bringing phrases and prayers accompanied by the rattle of rosaries, the measured beating of wooden

fish-heads, and prostrations in an atmosphere heavy with pent-up smoke, are the prevailing impressions brought away by the visitor.

7. *The gods* in whose honor this worship is performed are too numerous to name, since Chinese Buddhism has adopted a most catholic pantheon of deities. Prominent among them are the Triad of Past, Present, and Future Buddhas,—known as the Three Precious Ones,—Amita and Kuan Yin. The latter, formerly considered a god, has for centuries been a goddess, and is the most common object of veneration among Chinese Buddhists. Her fuller name means "the Sovereign who regards the prayers of the world," and she is also known as the "most merciful, most compassionate." She is a Buddhist Saviour who can rescue from earthly ills and demoniacal hosts every sort and condition of men, from the lunatic, whose prayer makes him sane, to the wisest mandarin of the Empire. "Great Mercy, Great Pity, save from misery, save from evil—broad, great, efficacious, responsive Kuan Yin Buddha," is a cry that penetrates the throne room on the Isle of P'u T'o and moves the heart of the Queen of Heaven. "The Giving Sons Kuan Yin," resembling most strikingly the image of the "Madonna and Child," and two other metamorphoses of her are all greatly reverenced.

Associated with Kuan Yin in worship is Amitabha, Amita, or *O-mi-t'o*, as he is called in Chinese. He is the Buddha of "Boundless Light," so called because "his brightness is boundless, and he can illumine all kingdoms. His life, boundless and shoreless, extends through many kalpas." His chief value in Chinese eyes lies in the fact of his being the "guiding Buddha," who directs his worshippers to the greatly desired Western Paradise. Pronounce his magic name as many times as possible in one breath, and some 25,000 times a day, concentrate the thought on Amita like a thread running through beads, call on his name for seven days with fixed heart, and at

death Amita with his holy throng will appear before you ; your heart will not be turned upside down, but, as candidate for the lily-birth, you will be born in the Pure Land.

Chinese Geomancy.—This is known as fêng-shui—literally wind and water—and is everywhere a powerful factor in Chinese life. While it may owe most to the Taoists for its development, it is the product of superstition-mongers of all the sects. Though founded on one of the most ancient Classics, the Yi Ching, it became systematized only in the twelfth century ; yet in seven hundred years it has become "one of the most gigantic systems of delusion that ever gained prevalence among men."

1. The original *objects of care* giving rise to the systems were the spirits of departed ancestors. Made powerful by the act of death, their mediatorship was greatly sought by the living. Naturally their sepul-chre-home was of great importance, and only "wind and water doctors" could properly locate this.

Later, however, the sites of houses, shops, pagodas, and cities came to be determined by these doctors, and their science broadened out until it included "cosmogony, natural philosophy, spiritualism, and biology, so far as they have these sciences."

2. Spirits of the dead are but media through whom survivors can influence *the real power*, which is nature. Nature is regarded as a living organism, over which hover invisible hosts of malignant beings that need to be propitiated. "If a tomb is placed so that the spirit dwelling therein is comfortable, the inference is that the deceased will grant those who supply its wants all that the spirit world can grant. A tomb located where no star on high or dragon be-low, no breath of nature or malign configuration of hills, can disturb the peace of the dead, must there-fore be lucky, and worth great effort to secure."

3. "The *principles of geomancy* depend much on two supposed currents running through the earth, known as the dragon and the tiger ; a propitious site has

these on its left and right. A skilful observer can detect and describe them, with the help of the compass, direction of the water-courses, shapes of the male and female ground and their proportions, color of the soil, and the permutation of the elements."

4. Evidences of *the power of this system* are seen almost everywhere. Graves with their armchair configuration in the south, crooked streets, blank walls and screens to prevent spirits from gaining impetus through rectilinear motion, pagodas and temples erected to improve fêng-shui, the location of Peking and of the mausolea of grandees and emperors, theories about the height of new buildings near older ones, hostility to two-storied houses of foreigners and spires of Christian churches, and the prevalent dread of telegraphs, railroads, and mines, so fearfully inimical to good luck—these are a few samples of many. In a word, the universal fear of bad fêng-shui is expressed in their proverb, "A real man would rather die than to have his eyebrows inverted," *i.e.*, lose his luck. And the key to this most enthralling system of superstition is held in the itching palm of the crafty geomancer, usually of Buddhistic or Taoist faith.

V

PREPARATION AND BEGINNINGS

BEFORE considering the work of modern missions in the Empire, it will be well to note those movements that have been in a sense a preparation for the coming of the present-day missionary.

Ancient Moral and Religious Conditions.—Those already described have had their value in the way of indicating China's need. *Confucianism* had given to her a code of ethics second only to the Christian system in the opinion of many. There were also embedded in the ancient records, like a fly in amber, intimations of a Supreme Being who ruled in the affairs of men. When Buddhism in our first century had crystallized the cloudlike metaphysics and alchemistic vaporings of *Taoism* into a religion, a change in emphasis as to the ground of virtue appeared. Right for right's sake and filial piety were still believed in, but the Taoist said, "There are in heaven and on earth spirits whose duty it is to search out the faults of men, and who, according to the lightness or gravity of their offences, reduce the length of their lives by periods of a hundred days." Retribution and ever-present spirits thus filled the thought of the duty-doer. *Buddhism* brought to China the emphasis of suffering and its alleviation, its doctrine of Karma which could be accumulated merit, and the sunset glory of its Western Paradise. The loveliness of the unselfish life, the hideous lineaments of lust and passion, arch-enemies of the human race, and the reality of the invisible spiritual world, which might be one's own possession, were also India's gift to China.

The Secret Sects.—1. But another source has been experimentally proven more truly preparatory to the reception of the gospel message than the best elements in the established faiths. This is found in the beliefs held by many of the proscribed and hence secret sects. These tenets have proven helpful, not so much because they are wholly new—since most of their doctrines are a composite of views already current in the Empire—but because the holders of these doctrines are such from conviction and so are prepared to endure much hardship in consequence, while believers in orthodox views are usually mere formalists of jellyfish character. Their number and distribution—it is estimated that there are from 20,000 to 200,000 sect members in each province—are also a source of strength to the Christian movement in that everywhere are found men who have the courage of their convictions, though they are not the views of their neighbors, *an object lesson* of the greatest value to the would-be Christian.

2. As to *the doctrines* taught by these sects, some societies exist for the propagation of political theories, often of a revolutionary character; others propitiate evil powers, and others still hold the symbols of reproduction in reverence, as in India. Most of them, happily, are mainly moral and religious. Thus the Tsai-li Society is one of the most extensive temperance organizations in the world, its members pledging themselves to abstain from gambling, tobacco, wine, and opium, and carrying on a crusade against these evils by means of most realistic representations, through clay figures clothed in rags, of the evils of intemperance. Several sects advocate vegetarianism "as a means of rectifying the heart, accumulating merit, avoiding calamities in this life and retributive pains in the next." Another sect "tries to persuade men to be chaste, to eliminate all passion, and by meditation and study to attain a state of perfect repose and self-control, so that every impulse may be followed without the least risk of falling into sin." The duty of maintaining a patient spirit under injury

and of meeting reviling with silence is the chief teaching of another society. Many a sect member is seen who is really seeking truth and trying to relieve needy and suffering neighbors. The Chin-tan Chiao, or Pill of Immortality Sect, which in 1891 lost 15,000 members through the false charge of being rebels, uses terms and prayers that are essentially Christian, and many of its membership declare after joining the Christian Church that Chin-tan doctrines closely resemble those of Christianity.

3. Mr. James, a Shan-tung missionary, who had made a special study of the secret sects, thus testified to the *character of sect converts:* "Some of the best and most consistent Christians I know were once the devoted followers of these societies. And in spite of all the suspicion cast on them by the officials, and the fact that numbers of their leaders and adherents have been punished for seditious practices, it is certain that a large number, perhaps a majority of the most thoughtful, decent, and earnest seekers after God are contained in these sects. With such people it is no political matter, but a strenuous endeavor to do the utmost in their power to eradicate sinful habits, to do good, obtain rest for their souls, and immortal life."

The Jews in China.—Turning from these dim gropings after God, one would expect to find in Judaism and Mohammedanism, with their doctrine of the true God, a more helpful element in preparing the Chinese mind for Christian teachings. It is a question, however, whether this is so. The Jewish leaven has been too small to affect the populous lump, while Mohammedans bring reproach by their lax morality on the God whom they worship.

1. Formerly *the Jews* called their faith the Religion of India, in allusion, Dr. Martin thinks, to the principal land of their sojourn on their way to China; later they were known by their heathen neighbors as the T'iao-chin Chiao, or Sinew Picking Sect, since they pick out the sinews from the flesh before eating (Gen. xxxii. 32).

On a stone in K'ai-fêng Fu, the capital of Ho-nan, are inscribed these *salient facts of their history:* "With respect to the religion of Israel, we find that our first ancestor was Adam. The founder of the religion was Abraham; then came Moses, who established the Law and handed down the Sacred Writings. During the dynasty of Han [B.C. 206–A.D. 264] this religion entered China. In the second year of Hsiao Tsung of the Sung dynasty [A.D. 1164], a synagogue was erected in K'ai-fêng Fu. Those who attempt to represent God by images or pictures do but vainly occupy themselves with empty forms. Those who honor and obey the Sacred Writings know the origin of all things; and eternal reason and the Sacred Writings mutually sustain each other in testifying whence men derived their being. All those who profess this religion aim at the practice of goodness and avoid the commission of vice." This stone of witness makes no mention of any great influence exerted by their race in China, though in the fourteenth century they appear to have been quite numerous and to have been scattered over the northern portion of the Empire. A Russian author, Professor Vasil'ev, claims that "they held employments under the Government and were in possession of large estates, but by the close of the seventeenth century a great part of them had been converted to Islam."

3. *Their present condition* is pitiable. A mere remnant confined to K'ai-fêng Fu apparently, in numbers less than 400 in all, unable to read the Hebrew of their ancient scrolls, their synagogue in ruins and the religious assembly given up, and circumcision among the younger generation no longer performed, Dr. Martin's words fitly describe their present prospects: "A rock rent from the sides of Mount Zion by some great national catastrophe, and projected into the central plain of China, it has stood there while the centuries rolled by, sublime in its antiquity and solitude. It is now on the verge of being swallowed up by the flood of paganism, and the

spectacle is a mournful one. The Jews themselves are deeply conscious of their sad situation, and the shadow of an inevitable destiny seems to be resting upon them."

Chinese Mohammedanism. — The Hui-hui Chiao, as Chinese Mohammedans call themselves, variously explain the character *hui*. Professor Arnold's belief is that as it may mean either "return" or "submission," their name signifies "a return to God by the straight path, and submission to the will of the Almighty." A Chinese Mohammedan author holds that it is "once" twice repeated, men being born once and dying once, and that no doctrine is of importance that does not deal with the Two Ways of Birth and Death. Dr. Edkins, on the other hand, makes it merely the representation by Chinese characters of a Turkish race-name applied to tribes in Kashgar.

1. Their *entrance into China* was by caravans in the north and by sea from the south. The first mosque in North China was built in 742 at Hsi-an Fu, Shen-hsi. Making its way into Kan-su, a khan was converted about the middle of the tenth century, and endeavored to force all his subjects to become believers. Later, Mongol conquests resulted in "a vast immigration of Mussulmans, Syrians, Arabs, Persians, and others into the Chinese Empire. . . . A great number of them settled in the country, and developed into a populous and flourishing community, gradually losing their racial peculiarities by their marriage with Chinese women."

Their traditions say that they first came to Canton in the sixth year of the Hegira, A.D. 628—known as the Year of Missions—under the leadership of a maternal uncle of Mohammed, whose tomb is still an object of reverence for all Chinese Moslems. In 758 there were added to their number 4,000 Arab soldiers who came, like the Manchus, to assist in quelling rebellion, and who, like them, declined to withdraw after it was accomplished. This and the immigra-

tion under the Mongols are the only large accessions coming in from without.

2. *Their increase* to some thirty millions—M. de Thiersant's estimate, based on data furnished over twenty years ago by Chinese officials, was twenty millions for the Empire, while Dr. Jessup's estimate of four millions is evidently too low—is a matter of interest to the missionary. If this is the only result of twelve centuries of propagandism within the Empire, can Christianity expect any greater conquests ?

Their growth in numbers is not due to any such missionary zeal as was displayed by the Buddhists or by Protestant missions, for very little of it has ever been shown. It has rather resulted from natural increase of the Mohammedan section of the population, aided by compromise in objectionable religious views, the purchase of children of poor parents in time of famine, and the instruction of even the humblest by means of metrical primers in Islamic doctrine. That this growth would have been still larger had they not been proverbially rebellious, and so subject to constant decimation—the Panthay rebellion of 1855–74 resulted in the death of more than two millions of their number—is perfectly evident. With more than half the population of Kan-su and Yün-nan Mohammedan, one can see the possibilities of even a false faith.

3. *The present status and practices* of Mohammedanism will also help to account for its slow increase. Moslems go by the appellation "Mohammedan thieves," are regarded by the people as responsible for most of the counterfeiting, and are in demand when a deed of blood, such as slaughtering animals or executing criminals, is to be done. "The Chinese recognize in their physiognomy, especially in the nose, a proof of the violent temper popularly ascribed to them. Jests at their expense are common," and the proverb runs, "I said Mohammedans are thieves, but according to you they are dogs." So far as the literati are concerned, their rigid rule that the Koran must not be translated has kept it from being known to scholars,

even to those of their own faith. The prohibition of the flesh of "the black beast" is a serious one to a people who, in many cases, must eat pork or refrain from meat altogether, while the inhibition of wine is not relished by a temperate people who wish to imbibe on important occasions.

4. Yet this faith is not without *its advantage* to the Christian missionary. The two great features of Mohammedanism, its proclamation of the one true God and its denunciation of idolatry, have come to the ears of many in the Mohammedan provinces of the north, northwest, south, and southwest. The nominal observance of Friday as worship-day and the use of certain theological terms have imparted an inkling of Christian life and truth to other few of the people. Yet when all has been said, most missionaries of Mohammedan experience would probably prefer to work in a field where they are not found.

Nestorian Christianity.—Though its entrance into the Empire probably antedates that of Mohammedanism, it has been reserved until now because of its higher teachings.

1. Traditions of some importance assert that "the Christian faith was carried to China, if not by the apostle Thomas, by the first teachers of Christianity." As early as 300 A.D., Arnobius speaks of the Christian deeds done among the Seres. The heretical leader, Mani, also very probably visited the country in the third century.

Yet the *entrance of the Nestorians*, as early as 505 A.D. perhaps, constitutes the first Chinese Christian movement of which we possess certain and comparatively full evidence. Driven out of the Roman Empire, Nestorian monks penetrated into western China and thence spread eastward to the ocean.

2. Built into a brick wall, where it had once stood, outside of the ancient capital of Shen-hsi, Hsi-an Fu, is the oldest Christian monument in the Empire, and perhaps the most ancient one in all Asia, the birth-continent of our faith. A fierce controversy has been

waged about that tablet since its discovery in 1625, but the general opinion is that it is a genuine record of the Nestorian Church, dating from the T'ang dynasty and the year 781 A.D.

From its florid and genuinely Chinese periods one can gather these apparent facts concerning the *hey-day of Chinese Nestorianism.* The most virtuous Olopun came from Syria, and after "beholding the direction of the wind he braved difficulties and dangers," arriving in the Empire A.D. 635. The illustrious T'ai Tsung, who then occupied the throne, conducted his guest into the interior, "the sacred books were translated in the imperial library, the sovereign investigated the subject in his private apartments; when, becoming deeply impressed with the rectitude and truth of the religion, he gave special orders for its dissemination." If the record can be believed, later emperors favored the new faith and caused Illustrious Churches to be erected in every province. "While this doctrine pervaded every channel, the State became enriched and tranquillity abounded. Every city was full of churches and the royal family enjoyed lustre and happiness." The machinations of opposing Buddhists seem to have come to naught, and the faith spread in spite of all opposition.

3. If the Nestorian monument truly reflects the *doctrines taught,* China must have been much benefited, though in their enunciation there is an evident accommodation to Chinese beliefs. The great truths of Christianity, with the exception of the Crucifixion and the Atonement, were proclaimed, and the Emperor T'ai Tsung himself, on the Incarnation day, is said to have "bestowed celestial incense and ordered the performance of a service of merit." Better still, the lives of the propagators of the Illustrious Religion, as Nestorianism was called, were apparently consistent with their assertion, "Now without holy men principles cannot become expanded; without principles holy men cannot become magnified; but with holy

men and right principles, united as the two parts of a signet, the world becomes civilized and enlightened."

4. *Later Nestorianism* in China ill deserved the name of Illustrious Religion. An imperial edict of the year 845 commands 3,000 of its priests to retire to private life, while Arabian travellers, a century later, report the death of many Christians in the siege of Canfu. Marco Polo speaks of them as being both numerous and respected in the thirteenth century. Barring that *ignis fatuus* of mediæval history, Prester John, who bears many Nestorian features, and who was the fabled Christian priest-king of Asia, the Nestorian faith can boast of nothing in later centuries. They "suffered much, but maintained a precarious footing in China during the time of the Yüan dynasty, having been cut off from all help and intercourse from the mother Church since the rise of the Moslems. They had ceased long before this period to maintain the purity of the faith, however, and had apparently done nothing to teach and diffuse the Bible, which the tablet intimates was in part or in whole translated by Olopun, under the Emperor's auspices." To-day Nestorian churches, books, and Christians are no longer to be found in China, and even the noble monument of those apostles of an earlier and purer faith was found in 1893 to be laid low, and part of the inscription was defaced, the work of malicious hands, apparently.

5. The Christian Church in China may perhaps *owe to Nestorianism* its first translation of the Word of God, though it has long since perished. It certainly has conferred upon the Church these benefits. One appeals to the Chinese because of its antiquity, viz., the historic testimony concerning the early introduction of Christianity into the Empire. A rubbing of the Nestorian tablet, or a reduced photograph of the same hung in Christian chapels and explained to the people, would do much to remove the charge of its being a novel and strange doctrine recently foisted upon a credulous few by designing foreigners. This

inscription, with a copy of the contemporaneous edict of their famous T'ai Tsung, quoted from on the monument, is a witness from the past of the utmost value to men who almost worship antiquity. A second benefit coming to the Chinese Church from the vanished glory of the Illustrious Religion is the warning against compromise, which is the apparent secret of its utter decay. As Dr. George Smith has said of Indian Nestorianism: "Nestorius is the representative of those who preach a Christ less than divine, and who have, therefore, ever failed to convert mankind. . . . This fact of compromise must be remembered when we proceed to look at the otherwise bright missionary progress of Nestorian Christianity in Asia, central, east, and south." The third one is also a word of warning. Their aim seemed to be to gain first the rulers of the land, and they boasted much of imperial favor, while little was said of work among the common people. This reversal of Christ's law, "To the poor the gospel is preached," may largely account for their ultimate failure.

A further possible benefit conferred by this faith is found in the suggestion that the seeds of Christian truth taught by men of the secret sects may have been derived from Nestorian teaching. Though not proven, it is possible that Christian phrases, used by certain of the sects, and fragments of Nestorian prayers, are to-day being uttered in secret by their members in many a city and province of China, thus perpetuating the real life of these ancient Chinese Christians, long after their Church has perished.

Catholicism's First Stadium in China.—1. Rome's first great apostle to the Chinese was *John of Montecorvino,* who arrived in India in 1291, preached there successfully for a year, and thence proceeded with a caravan to the court of Kublai Khan. In spite of Nestorian opposition he had, at the expiration of eleven years, a baptized following of nearly 6,000 persons, a church at Peking with "a steeple and belfry with three bells that were rung every hour

to summon the new converts to prayer," and he had bought one hundred and fifty children, whom he instructed in Greek and Latin and composed for them several devotional books. The story of his missionary life he thus gave: "It is now twelve years since I have heard any news from the West. I am become old and grayheaded, but it is rather through labors and tribulations than through age, for I am only fifty-eight years old. I have learned the Tartar language and literature, into which I have translated the whole New Testament and the Psalms of David, and have caused them to be transcribed with the utmost care. I write and read and preach openly and freely the testimony of the law of Christ." If Catholic historians truly depict this hero of the faith, one can well believe that at his death in 1328, "after having converted more than 30,000 infidels," "all the inhabitants of Cambaluc [Peking], without distinction, mourned for the man of God, and both Christians and Pagans were present at the funeral ceremonies, the latter rending their garments in token of grief."

2. The *labors of his successor,* Nicholas, and his twenty-four Franciscan assistants seem to have been almost wholly for the Mongol tribes instead of for the Chinese, over whom the Mongol emperors ruled. If this is correct, it largely accounts for the fact that after the overthrow of the Mongols by the Ming dynasty, both Nestorians and Catholics sink out of sight, having, it is supposed, "lapsed into ignorance and thence easily into Mohammedanism and Buddhism." The Pope's order to have "the mysteries of the Bible represented by pictures in all the churches, for the purpose of captivating the barbarians," may have served a temporary purpose, but such thin soil was incapable of supporting the plant after the fierce sun of persecution arose upon it.

3. As one roams over the Mongolian plateau and sees everywhere evidence of the mighty grasp of Tibetan Buddhism, which holds in its sway not only the oldest son of each family as a priest of Buddha, but

which dominates every member of the family as well, one cannot but mourn over a possible "*it might have been*" of Christian history. Professor Douglas, in writing of Kublai Khan, says: "Had his endeavor to procure European priests for the instruction of his people, of which we know through Marco Polo, prospered, the Roman Catholic Church, which did gain some ground under his successors, might have taken stronger root in China. Failing this momentary effort, Kublai probably saw in the organized force of Tibetan Buddhism the readiest instrument in the civilization of his countrymen, and that system received his special countenance." A similar crisis now confronts Protestant Christianity. Is the future historian to write against her fair name a similar charge?

The Second Catholic Entrance.—After Xavier, the St. Paul of Roman missionaries, had fallen on sleep beside the sleepless China Sea, his successor, Valignani, exclaimed in sadness as he gazed on the mountains of China, "O, mighty fortress! when shall these impenetrable brazen gates of thine be broken through?" The key to those gates was placed in the hands of the Italian Jesuit, Matteo Ricci, and they were unlocked and stood ajar until one hundred and fifty years later, when the decree of the Emperor Yung Chêng closed them again.

1. *The hero* of the first part of this period was a man who stands foremost among Catholic missionaries "for skill, perseverance, learning, and tact." Ricci came first to the Portuguese settlement of Macao, but soon gained entrance to China itself by a proceeding characteristic of the man and of Rome's methods in the Empire. He and his companion applied to the Governor of Kuang-tung for permission to build on the mainland, since "they had at last ascertained with their own eyes that the Celestial Empire was even superior to its brilliant renown. They therefore desired to end their days in it, and wished to obtain a little land to construct a house and a church where they might pass their time in prayer

and study, in solitude and meditation." With similar duplicity he posed in turn as Buddhist priest, as scholar, as philosopher, and as official, as seemed most expedient, but always with his eyes fixed on Peking and the occupant of the Dragon Throne. His indomitable energy finally brought him within Peking's tunnel-like portals on July 4, 1601. Once in the capital, his learning, pleasing manners, and judicious distribution of presents gained him favor among those in authority and won for the Church many adherents.

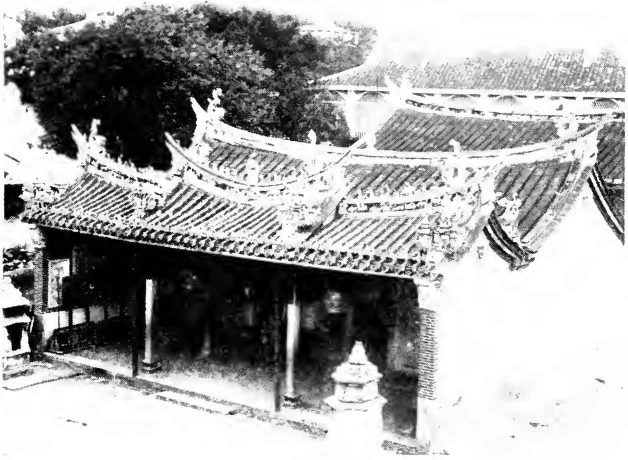
His extremely busy *life in Peking* was filled with manifold labors. Visitors, who were never turned away, and new converts who were to be warmly welcomed, thronged his residence. As head of the China mission with its four stations, an exhausting correspondence must be carried on. His relation to the Court and high officials and scholars entailed a grievous burden upon him. A still more trying ordeal was the correspondence arising from inquiries coming from all parts of the Empire concerning the doctrines taught by him and the books which he had published.

His *literary labors* were extremely important to the work. Rarely has a foreigner succeeded so well as he in clothing foreign and Christian ideas in so attractive a Chinese dress. In the topics chosen he also adapted himself to the taste of the literati. Themes such as Friendship, Years Past no Longer Ours, Man a Sojourner on Earth, Advantage of Frequent Contemplation of Eternity, Future Reward and Punishment, Prying into Futurity Hastens Calamity, etc., were pleasingly discussed. His *Hsi-kuo Fa,* or "Art of Memory as Practiced in the West," was especially popular, the more so since Ricci was himself an expert in mnemonics. A map of his, which was prepared on a peculiar projection to give the Chinese an idea that their land was indeed the middle kingdom, was widely used and did much to remove the disgust occasioned by ordinary maps in which China appears only as a little corner of the world. His religious

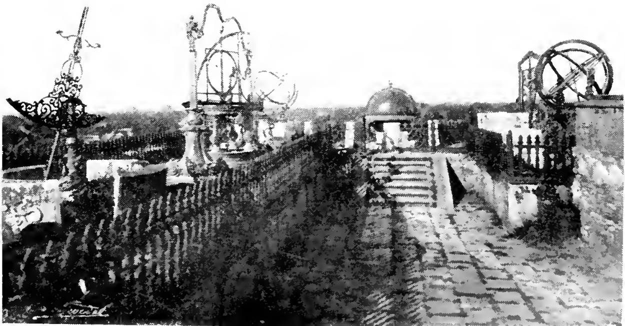
writings, the best of which is perhaps the "Veritable Doctrine of the Lord of Heaven," are not aggressively Christian, and naturally the doctrine of faith in Christ is but slightly touched upon, while he gives much space to parallels between Christianity and the teachings of Confucianism.

Decisions as to certain questions, which were mainly due to Ricci, kindled a fierce controversy which was waged for a century by the Jesuits and other Catholic orders. Colonel Yule thus summarizes them: "The chief points of controversy were (1) the lawfulness and expediency of certain terms employed by the Jesuits in naming God Almighty, such as T'ien, Heaven, and Shang Ti, Supreme Ruler or Emperor, instead of T'ien Chu, Lord of Heaven, and in particular the erection of inscribed tablets in the churches, on which these terms were made use of; (2) in respect to the ceremonial offerings made in honor of Confucius and of personal ancestors, which Ricci had recognized as merely civil observances; (3) the erection of tablets in honor of ancestors in private houses; and (4), more generally, sanction and favor accorded to ancient Chinese sacred books and philosophical doctrine, as not really trespassing on Christian faith." While Ricci and the other Jesuits favored compromise measures, and consequently were supported by the Chinese and even the great Emperor K'ang Hsi, as well as by one of the popes, the other orders held to the Christian view of allegiance to truth rather than to expediency, and with the support of another papal decree, their views finally prevailed.

Catholic writers, usually his opposers, have given Ricci rather a hard *character.* One can agree with them when they write: "Being more a politician than a theologian, he discovered the secret of remaining peacefully in China. The kings found in him a man full of complaisance; the pagans, a minister who accommodated himself to their superstitions; the mandarins, a polite courtier skilled in all the trickery of courts." An impartial student of his life woul



BUDDHIST TEMPLE, SOUTH CHINA

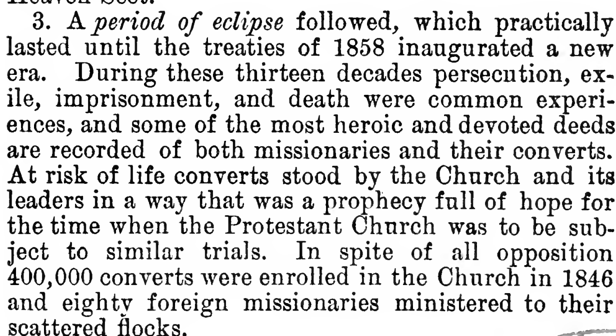


BRONZE ASTRONOMICAL INSTRUMENTS MADE BY JESUITS

hardly venture to assent, however, to their assertion that he was a faithful servant of the devil, "who, far from destroying, established his reign among the heathen, and even extended it to the Christians."

2. *Later Catholic leaders* of this early period were men of great ability, though less open to criticism than the crafty Ricci. The talented and learned German Jesuit, Schall, at one time tutor of the Emperor K'ang Hsi; Faber, the miracle-working saint of Shenhsi, and Verbiest, of whom a competent witness says, "No foreigner has ever enjoyed so great power and confidence from the rulers of China as this priest," were men who did much for China as well as for their Church.

But worldly favor speedily changes its "Hosanna!" to "Crucify him!" and Catholicism gradually became much *hampered in its work.* Persecution in the provinces affected both missionary and convert; and though at court Catholic scholars were tolerated, it was mainly because of their secular services as astronomers, scientists, surveyors of the Empire, etc., that they were held in esteem. Finally, the rivalries and opposition of popes and priests to one another, and to the opinion of K'ang Hsi caused Yung Chêng to issue his order of 1724, strictly prohibiting the propagation of the T'ien Chu Chiao, or Lord of Heaven Sect.



3. A *period of eclipse* followed, which practically lasted until the treaties of 1858 inaugurated a new era. During these thirteen decades persecution, exile, imprisonment, and death were common experiences, and some of the most heroic and devoted deeds are recorded of both missionaries and their converts. At risk of life converts stood by the Church and its leaders in a way that was a prophecy full of hope for the time when the Protestant Church was to be subject to similar trials. In spite of all opposition 400,000 converts were enrolled in the Church in 1846 and eighty foreign missionaries ministered to their scattered flocks.

4. *Since 1858* Catholic missions have prospered. Old occasions of much friction have been removed by the apportionment of the different orders to sections by themselves, so that Jesuit and Dominican no longer need war each upon the other. Diplomacy of European Catholic powers has by means not always beyond criticism gained for Catholicism—and hence, by the "most favored nation clause," for Protestants also—toleration and protection. Church property, practically sequestered during the decades of eclipse, has been again restored, often with most astonishing and dubious enlargement, and lay brothers of keen business instincts have dealt in property desired by foreigners in a way that renders some missions self-supporting. Imposing churches have been built, in one case with a roof of imperial tiles surreptitiously secured and painted, so that their real character would become only slowly apparent, and progress is evident all along the line.

5. A word about *Catholic methods* must suffice. From the outset they have sought to adapt themselves to the people and to the popular need. If curiosity filled the mind of officials and the Court, curious clocks and other Western novelties were used. Science being demanded, they were mathematicians, surveyors, and astronomers. They may have gone too far in becoming all things to all men, but their idea is worthy of careful consideration in our day of national transformation and new needs.

Practical charity has never been forgotten, and the labors of a consecrated company of Sisters of Charity must not be forgotten. Orphan asylums and the work of teaching girls those arts which are needed in the Christian home, as well as branches of learning that will be useful, have been of great value to the Church.

The *native convert* has not been forgotten in his relation to his family and the native Church. The raising of European vegetables, and arts, such as those of watch-repairing, electro-plating, etc., have been taught by the missionaries, thus enabling converts to be self-

supporting. Tidiness and self-respect, as well as devotion to the Church, are assiduously inculcated.

Nor is the convert's *usefulness to the Church* forgotten. From the day that the noble Hsü and his daughter Candida were won by Ricci to the present time, they have been used. While few have approached the usefulness of Candida, who built "thirty-nine churches in different provinces and printed 130 Christian books for her countrymen," as well as set blind story-tellers at work telling the Gospel story, they have been used by the priests for the good of Mother Church in many ways.

Other features have not been so praiseworthy. Thus one cannot rejoice with the many Catholic writers who have told of the great accessions, won by women mainly, who figure as amateur doctors and visit homes where children lie at the point of death, and who, by this *pieuse ruse,* baptize "seven or eight thousand infants every year." Nor can one approve of the activity of the foreign priests in supporting converts who have law-suits, though this practice secures many accessions.

Père Ripa has brought against his *missionary brethren* charges that still largely lay at their door. He accounts for their lack of wide influence by their feeble attempts to gain an accurate use of the language, their imitation of officials in their dress, their mode of travel, their haughty isolation from the common people, and their relegation of preaching and the main care of converts to the native catechists.

6. *Catholicism's relation to Protestant missionaries* and their work is a blot on the name of the Church, from which one would gladly turn away. Until comparatively recently their policy was simply that of "let alone," but at present it is quite otherwise. Beginning first as a system of proselyting among Protestant Chinese, it has proceeded to most active opposition, amounting often to bitter persecution of Chinese Christians. Being fearless of law-suits because of Catholic protection, and unscrupulous as to

method if only the Church is the gainer, they have repeatedly attempted to blot out weak Protestant communities. While this has been mainly confined to three or four provinces, and has probably been little encouraged by the missionaries themselves, the evil is a growing one, and must be reckoned with in forecasting Protestantism's future in China. It should be added that most of the criticisms of missions made by the Chinese and by anti-missionary foreigners, including nearly every item of any validity, are chargeable to the policy and work of Catholic missions, though these critics do not discriminate between Catholics and Protestants in their accusations.

7. While it is believed that the above strictures would be agreed to by any impartial writer cognizant of the facts, *the other side of the case* should be borne in mind. Drs. Milne and Medhurst, early Protestant missionaries of catholicity and candor, thus testify to the merits of these first modern occupants of the field.

Dr. Milne wrote: "The learning, personal virtues, and ardent zeal of some of them, deserve to be imitated by all future missionaries; will be equalled by few, and, perhaps, rarely exceeded by any. Their steadfastness and triumph in the midst of persecutions, even to blood and death, in all imaginable forms, show that the questionable Christianity which they taught is to be ascribed to the effect of education, not design, and affords good reason to believe that they have long since joined the army of martyrs, and are now wearing the crown of those who spared not their lives unto the death, but overcame by the blood of the Lamb and the word of His testimony. It is not to be doubted that many sinners were, through their labors, turned from sin to holiness, and they will finally have due praise from God as fellow-workers in His Kingdom."

Dr. Medhurst further testified: "Some idea of their doctrines may be gathered from the books which they have published in the Chinese language.

Many of these are written in a lucid and elegant style, and discuss the points at issue between Christians and Confucians in a masterly and conclusive manner. Their doctrinal and devotional works are clear on the Trinity and the Incarnation, while the perfections of the Deity, the corruption of human nature, and redemption by Christ are fully stated; and though some unscriptural notions are now and then introduced, yet, all things considered, it is quite possible for humble and patient learners to discover by such teaching their sinful condition, and trace out the way of salvation through a Redeemer. It must not be forgotten, also, that the Catholics translated the major part of the New Testament into Chinese, and though there is no evidence of its having been published, yet large portions of the gospels and epistles were inserted in the lessons printed for the congregations. As it regards the sciences, the Catholics have done much to develop them to the Chinese; and a native who had been instructed by them lately published a treatise on astronomy and geography which has been highly esteemed and widely circulated. The Romish missionaries have not been remiss in preparing works for the elucidation of the Chinese language to Europeans." He might also have added that nearly all of value that was known concerning China in the Occident until the nineteenth century came from Catholic sources.

With any disadvantage to the cause of Protestant missions arising from the presence of Catholic Christians, it certainly means considerable for the Kingdom of God that in sixteen of the provinces, including hostile Hu-nan, as well as in Manchuria and Mongolia, are European missionaries and Catholic converts, numbering 720,540, according to statistics of 1901.

The Greek Church in China.—The bare fact only needs to be mentioned that this communion gained an entrance in 1685 into Peking, where it has since had its chief seat. A treaty made with Russia

four years later permitted the establishment of a college for Greek priests. It has had some scholars of note, like the Archimandrite Palladius, but their literary work has been confined mainly to Chinese and Russian, and so has done little for modern missions. Considerable assistance has, however, been derived from their Chinese versions by Protestant Bible translators. Since the Boxer Uprising and the martyrdom of many Russian Church Christians, new activity has been shown in the work. Thus far it has been confined to Mongolia, especially in the city of Urga, and to the province of Chih-li.

VI

THE PROTESTANT OCCUPATION OF CHINA

ALL the religious movements, detailed in the previous chapter, were to a greater or less degree preparatory for the work of Protestantism. Yet, as has been suggested, every one of them, the work of Rome not excepted, had also sown many tares in the field, which have proven a greater embarrassment in many cases than the good seed has been of help. The beginning of the Protestant enterprise was accordingly beset with difficulties. The edict of 1724 was still in force, and the few Catholic missionaries in the country were mainly in hiding.

Protestantism's Pioneer.—Notwithstanding the extensive work of Catholicism in the Empire and its inculcation of most of the great truths of Revelation, Dr. Williams, in his sketch of Robert Morrison, regards him, rather than Rome, as having laid the foundations of the Church of Christ in China.

1. This last and boot-tree maker of Newcastle-upon-Tyne journeyed from England to China via America, and during his early career lived with the Americans at Canton. Morrison had been planning to go to Timbuctoo, but in being sent to China God had answered his prayer that He "would station him in that part of the missionary field where the difficulties were the greatest, and, to all human appearance, the most insurmountable." He arrived not only with a letter from our Secretary of State to the United States consul, but also with a preparation unusually complete for that day. He had whetted his memory to attack Chinese by a use of the 119th Psalm and other mnemonic tests, and had further prepared him-

self for his future field by the acquisition of a theological education and a fair acquaintance with medicine and astronomy, and he had transcribed two manuscripts, one a Chinese translation of the New Testament as far as Hebrews—probably by a Catholic missionary—the other a Latin and Chinese dictionary. He had also begun in London and continued on shipboard the study of the spoken language under a Cantonese teacher named Yang.

2. His *twenty-seven years of Chinese service* are thus summarized in the inscription upon his tomb in the resting-place for the Protestant dead at Macao: "Sacred to the memory of Robert Morrison, D.D., the first Protestant missionary to China, where, after a service of twenty-seven years cheerfully spent in extending the Kingdom of the Blessed Redeemer, during which period he compiled and published a Dictionary of the Chinese Language, founded the Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca, and for several years labored alone on a Chinese version of the Holy Scriptures, which he was spared to see completed and widely circulated among those for whom it was destined, he sweetly slept in Jesus. He was born at Morpeth, in Northumberland, January 5, 1782, was sent to China by the London Missionary Society in 1807, was for twenty-five years Chinese translator in the employ of the East India Company, and died at Canton August 1, 1834."

One must read many things between the lines of this inscription. His service under the Company, besides being a necessity, if he would remain in the Empire instead of laboring on its fringe, as did his early associates, was also the means of securing a liberal salary with which he greatly aided other missionary schemes, the Malacca Anglo-Chinese College in particular. The difficulty of obtaining a teacher was so great that when he secured a Pekingese of the Catholic faith, this man carried about poison with which to commit suicide, if his countrymen detected him in his unlawful employment. Weary and as-

siduous private labors secured Morrison his first convert, Tsai Ako, in 1814, but as he was never suffered to preach in public, he won only a few during his entire career. Schemes of various sorts, calculated to benefit foreigners and the Chinese, found in him their cordial supporter, though it must be confessed that a few of these were somewhat visionary. While Morrison possessed none of those charms which made Ricci so acceptable to the Chinese, unlike the latter, he never stooped to compromise, but laboriously laid those strong and deep foundations that have ever since characterized the work of Protestant missions. In a word, he was to China very much what Carey was to India.

War and Missions.—The Protestant beginnings had been made, but missions at Morrison's death were greatly hampered. How were these restrictions to be removed? The answer can partly be found in the Hebrew statement, "The Lord is a man of war," and though these wars were in some cases without justification, He caused good to spring from the evil doing of men.

1. *The Opium War*, as it is called, grew out of what the Chinese regarded as an undoubted right and duty, while the English could with some justice take the stringent measures employed by them. The destruction by the Chinese of 20,283 chests of opium, brought to their shores in foreign bottoms, and their haughty and unwise conduct accompanying this action, led to a war lasting from July 5, 1841, to September 15, 1842, when the Nanking treaty was ratified.

While much can be said in defence of Britain's action, and though Queen Victoria's order recites that "satisfaction and reparation for the late injurious proceedings of certain officers of the Emperor of China against certain of our officers and subjects shall be demanded of the Chinese Government," still, when the broad issue at stake is considered, which was the attempt by the Emperor to root out

a vice fatal to his people, one can hardly escape the conviction that the war was at once "unjust" and "immoral." Whatever may be the reader's opinion, the Chinese have always looked upon it as a stigma upon the British name and a valid objection against Christianity.

The second article of the treaty granted the *right of residence* in Canton, Amoy, Fu-chow, Ningpo, and Shanghai—a right eagerly embraced by waiting missionary boards—and Hongkong became British territory. Two years later France and America concluded treaties with China, which included the right to erect houses of worship in the ports. The French treaty led the way in procuring the revocation of the persecuting edicts of 1724 and later, and the issue of a decree of toleration. These provisions were partly a dead letter, however, until 1860. Dr. Williams says of the outcome of this war which opened up part of China to the world: "Looked at in any point of view, political, commercial, moral, or intellectual, it will always be considered as one of the turning-points in the history of mankind, involving the welfare of all nations in its wide-reaching consequences."

2. Though missionaries could now enter strategic cities, it was reserved for a native rebellion to advertise in a general, though unfortunate way, the leading features of Christianity. The leader of this T'ai P'ing—*Great Peace—Rebellion* was a student named Hung Hsiu-ch'üan, who had met Liang, one of Milne's converts, and read several tracts composed by that venerable Chinese Christian. These books, sickness and a series of cataleptic visions, and some instruction from missionaries, notably an American, I. J. Roberts, finally resulted in Hung's beginning a quiet movement of instruction and religious reform. So large a following soon gathered about him that ambition was aroused and he headed a rebellion which rapidly spread until it had reached from the South to within little more than one hundred miles of Peking. Some of China's fairest provinces were laid

waste, for nearly fifteen years the evils of internal strife scourged the Empire, and fully 20,000,000 of Chinese perished. It was finally crushed out in 1865 by the Imperialists, aided most powerfully by "Chinese Gordon" and his Ever Victorious Army, which owed its origin and early strength to an American named Ward.

This rebellion will appear *most significant* when it is remembered that it was a movement managed by Chinese, the leaders of whom were the student, Hung, and two of his converts who were school-teachers. Its progress from 1844 to 1851—when it became a rebellion—was promising for Christianity. Hung established communities called Churches of God. "A strictly moral conduct and the keeping of the Sabbath were enjoined on the congregations; all idolatrous practises and the use of opium were forbidden; proffers of union from leaders of the Great Triad Society, pledged to the restoration of a native Chinese dynasty, were rejected." As the movement which Hung and his followers, later called T'ien Kuo —Kingdom of Heaven—developed, however, its leader became emboldened, and gave forth revelations and decrees as from "the Heavenly Father" and "the Heavenly Elder Brother." Gradually the proclamation of salvation by repentance and faith in Jesus, which had given his preaching such power at the first, was abandoned, and worldly ambition and blasphemy greatly increased. Were it not for this fact, the early religious organization of his army and kingdom would have done credit to Cromwell. While the T'ai P'ings are execrated for their deeds of blood, they carried throughout the eastern provinces Christian phrases and some corrupted Christian ideas. The rebellion had shown that a Christian basis could underlie a great movement, and it had brought China's future great statesman, Li Hung-chang, into vital touch with the saintly Major Gordon, whose influence upon him and other high officials has never been forgotten.

3. The second war with Great Britain occurred during the T'ai P'ing Rebellion, and was known as the "*Arrow War,*" because a lorcha bearing that name and flying the British flag—apparently unlawfully—had been seized by the Chinese and the flag hauled down. This conflict, which began in 1857, when Canton was captured, was not finally concluded until in 1860 war was carried to the very gates of Peking. The treaties, which were then made with England, Russia, France, and the United States, permitted residence and trade in six additional cities in China and one in Shêng-ching. "It conceded the right to travel with passports throughout the eighteen provinces, and contained also a special clause giving protection to foreigners and natives in the propagation and adoption of the Christian religion. . . . The moral effect of this war was very great. The superiority of Western nations, at least in this one art, could no longer be questioned, and a much more favorable impression was made by the moderation, magnanimity, and clemency of the victors than by their military power." Previous to this time, William Burns was the only one who systematically disregarded the limitation of evangelization to the five ports; henceforth every missionary was free to roam at will throughout the land.

Missionary work could not be permanent if it could only be carried on through itineration, and except in the ports and at Peking this was all that the treaties allowed. The additional right of residence was gained through the French treaty, which, in Article VI. of the Chinese text, though not in the French original, which was the final authority, contained this provision: "It is, in addition, permitted to French missionaries to *rent and purchase land* in all the provinces, and to erect buildings thereon at pleasure." Strange to say, the Chinese have never made serious objection to this most questionable piece of diplomacy, probably because the clause was in their own version of the treaty, and so was ac-

cepted consciously by them. The advantage coming to French Catholic missionaries accrued as well to Protestant missionaries of other treaty-making Powers, because of the clause extending to all Powers the advantages granted to the most favored nation; hence every missionary legally possesses the right to secure residences and erect mission buildings where desired.

A new obstacle to missions soon arose from the fact that it was understood that missionaries should first secure the consent of the officials before purchasing property, and that often caused delay or failure. Though the French minister in 1865 obtained a convention making this permission unnecessary, it was not until the French and United States ministers revived the clause thirty years later that it became practically operative.

4. Wars and rumors of war have effected other helpful features in mission work. Thus the *massacre at Tientsin* of twenty French and Russian subjects in 1870, largely as the result of fancied abuses in the orphanage of the Sisters of Charity, led to a concentration of the naval forces of the Powers in the North. War was finally averted, but it gave rise to the first Chinese state paper discussing the difficulties connected with Christian missions, and some of the evils of Catholic mission policy were condemned, with the result that the missionaries of that confession have partly given up their questionable practices. A further result of this threatened war was the use of unexpended military appropriations in establishing the Chinese Educational Commission, under the leadership of a Chinese graduate of Yale, Yung Wing. Though the young men sent to America for education were recalled before they were fully prepared for national service, many bright students, some of whom are in influential positions in China to-day, have personal acquaintance with Christian institutions, and a few of them are earnest Christians.

The threatening attitude of Great Britain because of the *murder of Margary* in 1875 caused the officials to realize the sacredness of the individual life, and most of them are anxious, as never before that event, to protect the missionaries from all violence.

The *French war* of 1883-85 in Tong-king and southern China did more than any other thing to cause the Chinese to distinguish between the Catholic missionaries and the Protestants, a distinction of great importance to Protestantism.

Riots—more than a score of which have occurred in recent years, attended by the death of a few missionaries—have so aroused foreign powers, that increasing vigilance is exercised in the official protection of foreigners. Germany's vigorous action in 1897 because of the murder of German Catholic missionaries, and especially her seizure of Kiao-chou, only increases this solicitude for the missionary's safety. (For the Boxer Uprising, see Chapter VIII.)

Missionary Progress to 1898.—While Chinese missionaries have never vitally depended upon the mailed hand of war to lead them into fields of usefulness, their opportunities and efficiency have, nevertheless, very largely expanded with the power and influence of the secular arm. Hence epochs of missionary progress correspond partially with the events just outlined.

1. The first stage was preparatory in character, and extended from Morrison's arrival in 1807 to the Treaty of Nanking in 1842.

Preparatory *efforts within the Empire* were these: The publication of a dictionary and grammar; the translation of the entire Bible, published in 1818; the composition of several valuable tracts, notable among which is the very popular and useful one by Milne, entitled "The Two Friends"; the opening of China to medical missions by Dr. Peter Parker, who was her first great medical missionary; the establishment of the American Board's Mission Press by S. Wells Williams; and the founding of the *Chinese*

Repository, which to the present time, though under a different name, has done so much to acquaint the Christian world with China.

Most of the workers during this period labored *outside China Proper*, in the Malay Peninsula and on adjacent islands, where Chinese colonists were found in great numbers, and where access to them was possible. Preaching, tract and Scripture distribution, the preparation of books and periodicals in English and Chinese, and education, of a primary character mostly, though the Anglo-Chinese College, founded at Malacca in 1818, did excellent work, were the lines followed. Gützlaff and Medhurst were especially zealous in their efforts to distribute books and preach along the coast. The former reached Tientsin even, while Medhurst went as far as Shan-tung. Williams desired to enter Japan through some shipwrecked Japanese. Though this was not possible, some of them were converted, and he prepared in their tongue a translation of Genesis and Matthew.

By 1842 these *results* were evident: Three British societies and four American organizations had some twenty representatives in the Empire and in the Chinese colonies adjacent. Macao, Canton, Hongkong and Amoy had had for a longer or shorter time resident missionaries, and six converts constituted the entire Protestant Chinese church.

2. From 1842 to 1860 constitutes the *years of entrance*, though very little could yet be done outside the treaty ports.

The *field of labor* included the populous cities of Canton, Amoy, Fu-chou, Ningpo, and Shanghai. While the vices of the West came in with commerce, these cities were *entrepôts* of extensive districts, and hence were strategic. Hongkong, being under British control, was also a very important centre of missionary effort at this time.

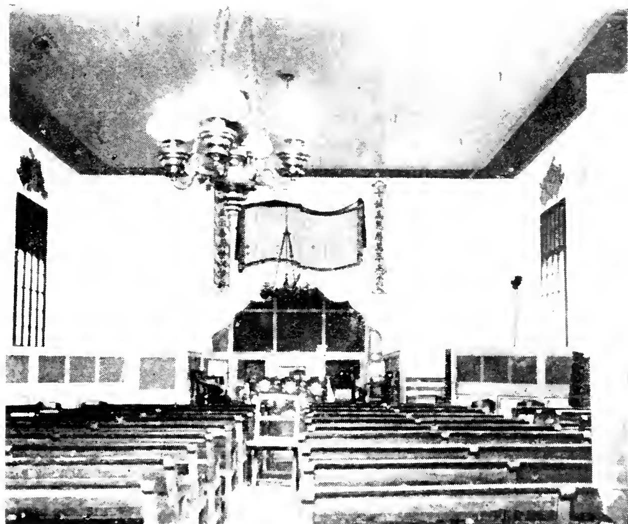
The *nature of the work* was now somewhat broader. Revised translations of the Bible, and new and better Christian literature were steps forward. Though

evangelization was nominally permitted, it was a difficult process. One of the missionaries, Dr. Ashmore, says of it: "We were mobbed in the fu city, mobbed in the district cities, mobbed in the large towns. We got so used to being pelted with mud and gravel and bits of broken pottery that things seemed strange if we escaped the regular dose. . . . We went out from our homes bedewed with the tears and benedictions of dear ones, and we came back plastered over, metaphorically speaking, with curses and objurgations from top to bottom. . . . It went badly with our chapels that we rented. They were often assailed; roofs were broken up, doors were battered in, and furniture was carried off. There was nothing else to do but to keep at it. Driven out of one place, we betook ourselves to another, according to instructions. But we did not leave the country as the literati desired, and we did not intend to. We wore them out, as an anvil sometimes wears out a hammer."

Converts of such troublous times were naturally men of strong convictions, and though usually ignorant, they bravely endured the anathemas and petty persecutions of neighbors and nearest friends. Isolated and ostracized, they clung with tenacious grip to the truth, and the grace of God did not fail them.

The *missionaries* were for the same reason men and women of great strength of character, and were perforce of the heroic mould. During these years Protestantism's fiercest battles over the "Term Question" were waged. In lieu of any clear conception and name for God among the Chinese, the missionaries, like the Romanists of early days, strenuously advocated the use of whichever of the terms, Shang Ti, T'ien Chu, Shên, etc., seemed to them least open to objection and most honoring to Jehovah. Though this controversy practically died away soon after, it was long a dangerous topic to introduce in a missionary gathering.

Tangible results were not numerous. Though the



OLDEST CHURCH BUILDING FOR NATIVE CHRISTIANS IN CHINA

PASTOR OF ABOVE CHURCH AND HIS WIFE

word of truth had sounded forth from the missionary centres into the four populous littoral provinces of Kuang-tung, Fu-chien, Chê-chiang, and Chiang-su, and though the boards had increased from seven to nineteen, with some 160 missionaries, each of them could on an average point to only six converts as the reward of his self-denying toil. Judged by other than statistical standards, these years were very fruitful in many directions.

3. Seventeen years intervened between 1860 and the first great missionary conference of China, which met at Shanghai in 1877. They were years of *development and wider entrance* into new fields. Carstairs Douglas could report at the conference that Chih-li, Shan-tung, An-hui, Chiang-hsi, Hu-pei, and Shêng-ching, or Southern Manchuria, had been occupied; but of the nine provinces still unentered, only the merest Protestant beginning had been made, and darkness still reigned, except for the flickering and smoking lights of Catholicism.

Some of the *advances noted* are the wide development of educational and medical work, the practical inauguration of woman's work, which had only been begun in the previous period, the establishment of several strong churches in place of the isolation of believers in the earlier days, and above all the establishment of the China Inland Mission in 1865. Its emphasis of inland occupation and new fields was of the utmost importance to the Empire, though naturally pioneering and evangelistic work are not statistically so successful as older and more diversified labors.

Some of the statistics of the 1877 conference are worth repeating. Missionaries resided at ninety-one centres, had organized three hundred and twelve churches, and Chinese communicants numbered 13,035. In all, twenty-nine societies—twelve American, fifteen British, and two Continental—were on the field, with four hundred and seventy-three missionaries, including seven unconnected.

4. Thirteen years more elapsed before the missionaries again gathered at the Second Shanghai Conference of 1890. The communion of missionaries of different denominations and sections, and the free interchange of views in 1877, were most helpful. *Two key-words* of that gathering were systematic co-operation and the earnest appeal for more laborers. In both these directions gratifying progress was made.

Two additional features of the period should likewise be mentioned. *Famines*, particularly that of 1877–78, gave foreigners and the missionaries, both Catholic and Protestant, who were their almoners, an opportunity to show their love to those who had hitherto been their enemies. In the years 1877-78 it is estimated that from "nine and a half to thirteen millions" perished, mainly in the three northern provinces of Shan-tung, Shan-hsi, and Shen-hsi. Foreigners contributed nearly half a million dollars toward their relief, and of those personally engaged in distributing aid four died from exposure and overwork. Naturally distrust and opposition gave way before the good-will, affection, and gratitude evoked by this charitable beneficence. But while doors were thus opened and many were won thereby, it gave to the Church some who entered it for motives of gratitude or cupidity, and hence gave rise to a form of the old "rice Christian" problem. Primarily for this reason, but largely as a result of the enlargement of the native church, the question of *self-support* came to the front during this period.

The 1890 *statistics* revealed these facts among many others : The twenty-nine societies of 1877 had become forty-two, and the missionaries numbered 1,296, an increase of nearly three-fold. A striking advance in the number of women missionaries was noted. "In 1877 they formed little over one-eighth of the whole force ; in 1890 they were nearly one-fourth the entire number, showing the rapid development in the work of women for women." Native communicants numbered 37,287, an increase of about

REV. HENRY BLODGET, D.D.
A Pioneer in North China

REV. VIRGIL C. HART, D.D., F.R.G.S.
A Pioneer in West China

one hundred per cent. for each four years since 1877. Among the natives 522 organized churches existed, and 1,657 Chinese were engaged in Christian work. Education was fitting for Christian usefulness 16,836 Chinese children and youths.

5. *The eight years following* the last conference were largely lived in the inspiration and strength arising from that gathering. The Union Bible in three different literary styles, which was decided on then, "after forty years of separation," and which caused the delegates to rise and sing the Doxology when the report was presented, proceeded rapidly, as did the work of the Committee to prepare an annotated Bible. The four appeals issued by that body came like a bugle-call to all Christendom, and met with a fair response. Though their request for 1,000 men within five years was not quite responded to, in that only 481 of the 1,153 missionaries who entered the Empire during that period were males, God saw what was needed, and the appeal of the women was more than met, 672 having reached China. The fuller discussion of methods by persons from so many centres gave rise to much more thoughtful work, and the deepening of the spiritual life had never before received such emphasis as within those eight years.

Other characteristics of this period are these: The missionary entrance into Hu-nan, the last and most hostile province of the Empire; the various attempts to snuff out by mob violence Chinese missions; the sifting of the Church by the fires of a persecution which led to the death of not a few missionaries, but which also wonderfully enlarged its membership; the necessity laid upon congregations unwilling to do their duty in the matter of self-support, because of the financial depression in the home lands, thus leading to greater independence; the possession of the field by two organizations that had previously only been initiated, viz., the Young People's Societies and the National organization of the Young Men's Christian Association among students; the Chinese En-

deavor Conventions, and four conferences held by Mr. J. R. Mott and others in the fall of 1896, attended by 2,883 delegates, among whom were 999 Chinese students; the presentation to the Empress Dowager in 1894 by the Christian women of China of a magnificent copy of the New Testament, one of the most costly single volumes ever printed; the consequent purchase by the Emperor of copies of the Scripture and many other religious and scientific books; the presentation to the Emperor in November, 1895, of a Protestant Memorial, in connection with which a full discussion of Protestant missionaries' aims and methods was had with the Tsung-li Ya-mên; and the use of the Bible in one case as the basis of a question asked in one of the government examinations. Such events were a clear foreshadowing of that period prophesied by Dr. Martin, "when the Church of Christ shall be favored by the Imperial power as the best, if not the only hope of national regeneration." (For the last stage of missionary progress in China, namely, from 1898 to the present time, see the closing chapter of this volume.)

VII

THE MISSIONARIES AT WORK

MISSIONARIES soon find the need of versatility, since one must be all things to all men as occasion requires. Even sex distinctions are often overlooked, and the woman preaches to men as well as to her sisters. In general, however, women devote themselves to educational work and evangelism of the house-to-house and less public sort, while a small proportion of them are physicians or devote themselves to the preparation of literature. In the brief summary following, it is understood that women adapt the methods mentioned to their special constituency, rather than adopt entirely different methods.

The Human Agent in Missions.—As much depends upon him, humanly speaking, it is manifest that self-culture must occupy much of his time.

1. The possibilities of error in a monosyllabic *language*, with its important tonal distinctions, are so great and vital that missionaries in no other country need to be so conscientious and thorough as those in China in their language study. One can readily prepare himself to be misunderstood in a few months; few, except physicians, can so far master Chinese as to do satisfactory work in less than a year or a year and a half, and none will be so foolish as to ever cease delving at the language.

2. Meanwhile the missionary can be *useful in other ways*. If stationed with colleagues, he can relieve them of many secular details, such as the care of the premises, the station treasurership in some cases, and after a few months he can have general charge of the station book-room. He can also be

useful in drawing a crowd for native preachers, if he sings or is willing to be a "sign-board," which in new regions is tantamount to being a menagerie for the curious, gaping crowd. But he can be something more; for with the help of one's teacher a brief sermonette can be prepared and memorized, and this may be repeated indefinitely and added to from day to day.

3. A still more vital matter is *preparation of heart*, which is of the utmost importance in a spiritual work of such difficulty. The hours spent in Bible study, meditation, and prayer will be found a most profitable investment. Daily conduct must be watched with the utmost care, since the Chinese have been trained to imitate their teachers, and native Christians follow the national habit.

4. During these early months the missionary will devote as much time to the *study of the people* as to the language, perhaps. Books will aid in this, but a loquacious teacher or trusted Christian, and constant observation and inquiry, will do more still.

Efforts for China's Physical Alleviation.—1. *Medicine* has been the wedge used to open doors of hundreds of unfriendly homes. From the first moment of his arrival, the physician is most useful, and though the natives may not realize the priceless worth of the gospel message, release from pain, and from many diseases which Chinese practitioners cannot heal, is appreciated most gratefully. An iron will is needed to make physicians take time to learn anything more than the vocabulary required by professional demands; for this reason and because of heavy clinics, doctors are always tempted to leave to others the ministration to soul-needs.

While dispensaries are far more common than hospitals, the latter are apt to yield more encouraging spiritual results. Leisure to learn through oral instruction the gist of the gospel is there afforded, and hundreds have also embraced the opportunity to learn to read, through the medium of Christian tracts,

GENERAL HOSPITAL, CHUNG-CH'ING

HOPE HOSPITAL, AMOY

which are carried later to their homes as a silent leaven.

The Chinese have a proverb that a woman cannot avoid the doctor and her husband ; yet in spite of this unwilling consent, *women physicians* are gladly welcomed by Chinese women for themselves and children. Very many invitations to visit homes come from this source.

2. *Famine relief*, as we have seen, is a conciliating agency of great value. Seldom are missionaries called upon to distribute aid in the afflicted districts, but frequently refugees from local famines come to the mission compound. This is a favorable opportunity for gaining friends, but it involves one in many perplexities arising from their willingness to continue in dependence upon the foreigner, and "rice Christians" are apt to be the fruitage of such efforts.

3. *Reforms* of a thousand kinds await the Church of the future in China ; but seductive as is their appeal to the missionary, only two thus far have received much attention. The *opium curse*, which so threatens China's life, fills the great cities with thin-faced, wretchedly ragged victims. Naturally opium refuges have been extensively opened, in spite of the fact that so few, who are enabled to give up the drug, persist in their determination after leaving the refuge.

Far more hopeful is the attempt to induce women of the Church to abandon the cruel custom of *foot-binding*. While comparatively few of them have been willing to unbind their own feet and thus undergo once more an agony little less severe than that of their childhood, very many have unbound those of their daughters. Persistent agitation has led to the formation of native anti-foot-binding societies, and officials and Chinese Christian scholars have written some literature upon its evils.

4. *Defectives* have scarcely been touched thus far by Protestant missionaries. Mr. Murray in Peking has elaborated a system for teaching *the blind* to read,

and the extreme ease of learning the art has caused it to be adapted for sight readers. He has, also, a sort of blind asylum there, and a few other schools have been opened in other parts of China. A very small beginning has been made in Shan-tung in the direction of instructing *deaf mutes*, but they are so few compared with the many blind that little emphasis is laid upon this effort. Thus far only a single *insane* asylum has been attempted, though it has been strongly agitated by the missionaries in the South.

An excellent *foundling asylum* is conducted at Hongkong by the Berlin ladies, and other less extensive ones are found here and there among the other missions.

Educational Work.—While evangelistic work almost always precedes any other variety of effort, and though it always has the pre-eminence, education in one form or another soon becomes a strategic necessity which most boards recognize.

1. *Day-schools*, usually for pupils of one sex—though sometimes mixed schools are opened for very young children—are the commonest sort of educational institutions. Boys and girls, mainly from poor Christian families, whose parents could not afford to have them go to an ordinary school, make very rapid progress in their studies, thanks to a rational system of instruction and to heredity. Reading, writing, and a beginning in Western learning are imparted, but the staple of instruction is the Bible. Hundreds of pupils in day-schools memorize the gospels, and many the entire New Testament. Better still, they are taught to look upon it as a divine seed, and in many a child's heart it has germinated and brought forth fruit in heathen court-yards.

In some of these schools the pupils need to be induced to come by the gift of a few cash, picture-cards, etc., but in older communities Christians so much appreciate them, that their partial or entire *support* is often obtained. Native teachers, many of

them trained in mission schools of a higher grade, are usually in charge, though foreign supervision is always helpful.

2. *Boarding-schools* are attended by a comparatively few picked students; but the close contact with the missionaries, and with a community of Christians isolated from the heathen mass, has been an inestimable benefit to the leaders of the Church, who would otherwise have had no definite conception of what Christianity can effect in associated life. This advantage more than offsets the objection that a hot-house atmosphere, which unfits them for sterner experiences of service, is the penalty of such schools. These institutions are especially valuable for the young women, the future wives and mothers of the Christian community, who there learn lessons in home-making that will prove invaluable.

The studies pursued in such schools are disappointingly limited in range in the opinion of the newly arrived foreigner; yet in many cases they are such as are best adapted to the peculiar needs of the Chinese. Ancient and modern languages—except English along the coast and in the cities—are not worth learning, as dense ignorance on more vital topics exists, and the study of their own Classics is indispensable as an element of Chinese culture, and as a mental discipline is almost as valuable as Greek and Latin to the student of the West.

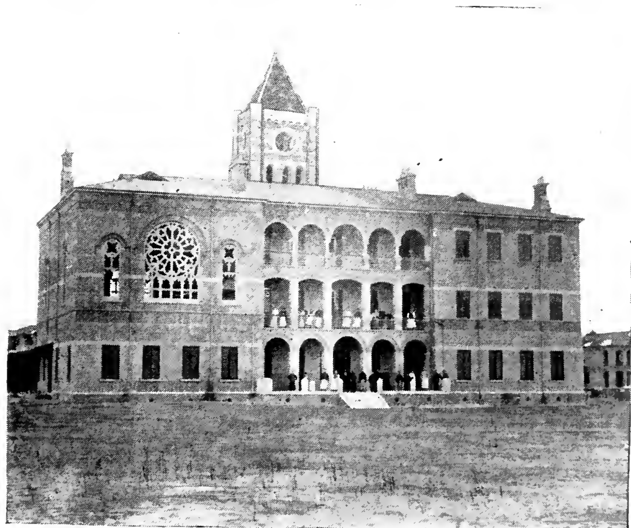
3. Comparatively few genuine *colleges* exist. Yet the pressing need of the near future is that of a body of well-trained natives who can enter the vast fields opening to the civil engineer, the mining expert, the electrician, and the topographical engineer. Astronomy and mathematics, which have previously been desired, must also be taught. It can be said with perfect truth that thus far the missionaries have been China's best, and almost only, instructors, and in the higher institutions students are being trained who receive a moral education second to that imparted in no Western college, and a mental develop-

ment that compares favorably with that of our students.

The Chinese are settling for themselves the mooted question of *English study.* The new demand for a knowledge of our language has drawn to mission colleges young men of a higher social standing than have ordinarily been reached, and they have gladly paid the required fees. As a mere matter of acquiring knowledge, more accurate information could be gained through Chinese, and in a far less time than is necessary when English is the medium of instruction. But the question of keeping up with the progress in the sciences is a most serious one, if Chinese text-books and periodicals are the sole dependences. Moreover, English is the only possibility of communicating with most Western merchants and promoters of various sorts, and as pidgin English is wofully meagre, a full-fledged variety is a necessity. Thus far the chief difficulty connected with its study has been the fact that English-speaking compradores, etc., are in such demand that students are drafted off as soon as they get a fair command of the tongue, and often fall before the temptation to "squeeze" the foreigner. With few honorable exceptions, such men are of little use to the native church thereafter.

Another charge until recently urged against English and Western education in general is that so much time is required for such studies that the student cannot acquire his own classical language, thus failing to have influence as a writer over the powerful literary element of the Empire. Yet, if Western ideas are modified enough to permit the memorization of the Classics, in part at least, and of study aloud, so that tones can be corrected by the teacher, it is quite possible for the student, aided by modern ideas of education, to gain much knowledge from the West, as well as Chinese culture, in the same number of years required for taking the Chinese degrees.

YEN HALL, ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, SHANGHAI



MAIN BUILDING, SU-CHOW UNIVERSITY

4. *Industrial education* has its advocates in some missions, both as a means of discipline and as a preparation for usefulness and self-support in later life. It has its value, also, in ennobling the native conception of labor and in living down the current conviction that the moment the scholar's gown is donned the finger-nails may grow and no manual labor be undertaken—a curse of China's present situation. The growing demand for technical schools will also aid in this direction.

5. *Education for Christian service* is an endeavor that even those boards approve of which do not encourage a general educational work. *Station-classes* for men and women—separate, of course—bring together for a few weeks or months, usually in the winter season, when people are least busy, a company of interested Christians or inquirers anxious to be fitted for usefulness in their homes. It is a rare privilege to have in charge such a class. Some are stupid, but all are eager learners; for, as they often say, "This is heaven," and such heavenly privileges are never undervalued or misimproved. Hundreds every year gain information and inspiration in these classes that enable them to stand alone in the midst of persecution, and become a savor of life unto life among unbelieving multitudes.

The few *theological schools* established attempt to do more thoroughly for chosen young men of the Church what station-classes accomplish for the uneducated many in more advanced life. Though Formosa missions must now be considered as belonging to Japan, Dr. Mackay's class of theological students received there a training as nearly ideal as can be found for Chinese helpers. On the Chinese mainland seminary students are most thoroughly educated in all that pertains to the work of evangelization and the regular ministry, and in these institutions are men some of whom have mastered the contents and drunk in the spirit of the Bible as no seminary students of the Occident have done.

Literature in Chinese Missions.—As no other missionary country honors literature so highly as China, so literary work has had a correspondingly large amount of attention given it.

1. *The preparation of literature* of every variety, Bibles, religious treatises, educational works, and periodicals both secular and religious, has fallen almost entirely on the shoulders of missionaries, as did, in the earlier days, the writing of philological works. Many have become authors who have no gifts in that direction, but it is probably true that no country has had so large a number of competent translators and authors as China. Bible translators, like Morrison, Medhurst, Bridgman, Blodget, Burdon, and Schereschewsky, and the present Committees working on revised versions, are men to be grateful for, even if some of the earlier generation aimed at perspicuity and elegance of diction, rather than at rigid faithfulness in translating the sometimes ambiguous, and to the Chinese, distasteful statements of the Scripture writers. Milne was the forerunner of authors like Burns, Martin, and Griffith John, who could so sink themselves in the Chinese environment and "get their stomachs so full" of choice and attractive forms of expression, that the Chinese read on in spite of themselves, after once tasting the "flavor" of their writings. Mateer, Sheffield, Hunter, and other missionaries have rendered a hardly less important service in text-book preparation than those in government employ, like Edkins, and Fryer; while Faber and Legge have done invaluable work in making Chinese writings accessible to the Western reader. Yates, Allen, and Richard are a few missionaries among many who have made the periodical literature of China an agency of illumination and regeneration.

2. The *manufacture* of books is an effort which mission presses have undertaken in spite of the fact that this meant competition with thousands of native presses, the entire outfit of almost any one of which might be packed in a hand-satchel. The experiment

of Pi, made nearly 900 years ago, has become effective in the elegant movable type of to-day, and though the mission-press compositor may be bewildered at first as he stands, like a man in a museum, in the midst of the 6,000 and more compartments of his gigantic type-cases, he can far outstrip the block-cutter, both in speed of composition and beauty of type. Native firms have adopted the idea of photo-engraving and reproduce at a low price volumes formerly inaccessible, as well as pirate recent missionary productions, thus underselling the works of foreign presses. Though the production of mission presses is very large, yet this is but a foretaste of the demands to be laid upon them and upon authors in the awakening that is now beginning.

3. Practically every Protestant missionary and native Christian worker in China aids in the *distribution of this literature.* Inquirers are taught to read through books ; schools and training-classes cannot exist without them ; and they are the best and almost only agency through which to reach the gentry and officials of the Empire, from local Nicodemuses, to the occupant of the Dragon Throne. Missionaries and colporteurs sell books or judiciously loan or give them away in chapels and tea-shops, at fairs and near the gates of government examination-halls. Books are a legitimate excuse for the foreigner's presence in a hostile district, and the native Book-lending Societies of the South gain an entrance for Christian truth by their means into country schools and the homes of grandees.

Evangelistic Work.—Highly as the missionary esteems efforts for the bodily and mental well-being of men, he never forgets that his primary object is to preach the gospel of an all-powerful Saviour, and a loving Father in heaven. This is the thread of scarlet that runs through the web of his royal weaving.

1. Perhaps the most profitable efforts on the China field are those in which the missionary labors with individuals, as did Jesus at the Samaritan well. When

masses are addressed, one cannot tell whether the strange message is understood; but let one sit down and talk with a man, as to a brother, and not only are misunderstandings cleared away, but a personal relation of friendliness and respect is established. It is this *private work* that gives one an opportunity with men of the higher classes, and in general it is so profitable that Romanists confine themselves almost entirely to it, encouraging converts to bring such inquirers to them.

Timid *women of the better classes* can often be reached through visits at the missionary lady's home. It is a curious, new world to the visitor, and in a life with very few outings it forms the staple of conversation in her home for months after. Christian women also grow much in their spiritual life through personal visits at the mission compound. Mothers' meetings are a more public form of the same beautiful and helpful service. Colored Scripture pictures are very useful in such a connection, and many have been placed in the homes of women otherwise inaccessible to Christianity.

2. If most of the work thus far described resembles that done in missions at home, *chapel preaching* presents some unique features. These buildings are usually rented shops, located on a frequented city street, and open to all comers. Though the place is a cheerless one, and provided with rude, backless seats and only doubtful means of warmth in the winter, a respectable audience, or even a crowd, soon gathers to gaze at the "foreign devil," or to hear singing which is so unorthodox, because not falsetto in character.

The singing over, and politeness having overcome their prejudices, they are now seated. In new districts it will hardly do to offer prayer, as this method of proceeding might be mistaken for a magic incantation to entrap them, and so cause a stampede. Few can hope to hold an audience if a long passage of Scripture is read. Beginning immediately, there-

fore, the missionary, by conversation or in simple address, attempts to bring before his auditors the great facts of God, sin, and salvation. Interruptions are numerous: peanut-venders may shout their wares; old friends recognize each other across the room, and start an animated conversation; an opium-smoker attempts to create a disturbance; an intermittent procession of smokers circulate about the stove or incense-spiral to light their pipes; a passing mandarin or a street brawl calls out the entire audience to "behold the hot racket," etc., etc. But they soon return, and comers and goers keep the chapel supplied all day long. Preaching alternates with tea-drinking, conversations with groups, reading, and the sale of books and Scriptures, and instruction of any inquirers present. So few have ever heard the gospel before, and so rarely come again, that this agency is useful in scattering broadcast an inkling of the truth, rather than in direct conversion.

3. *Itineration* requires some nerve and great powers of adaptation. Journeying on foot, by wheelbarrow, cart, sedan-chair, or boat, a walled-city is visited, usually on a day when a fair is being held. Armed with books and Scriptures, the itinerant takes up his position on the side of the narrow, crowded street, and amid the bedlam of shouting sellers of all kinds of commodities he speaks his message as he is able. Very rarely is one stoned out of the city, and work can be continued till nightfall, if lungs and throat permit. The curious crowd tenders an evening reception at the inn, but this is compensated for at its close, when not infrequently an awakened searcher after Truth remains to continue till midnight, perhaps, a conversation that angels might rejoice to hear.

In *villages* this itineration is much less taxing and more fruitful. Seated beside the village well, or standing on the steps of the dingy temple, groups of farmers just in from the fields, and often women—who rarely appear in public in the cities—gather

round to look on and to hear the stranger's words. A talk-sermon, general friendliness, catechisms or tracts bought, and perhaps a few simple characters written on the hard earth of the highway or threshing-floor to testify to the truth of the gospel, are the means used by the Spirit to regenerate lives.

Where such itineration is *systematic,* and progress can be made, as in the field of the American Presbyterians and English Baptists in Shan-tung, this work is exceedingly valuable. The German missionaries in Kuang-tung are also great believers in country work, as contrasted with the more unfavorable efforts made in Chinese cities. The late Dr. Nevius was the leading advocate of the fully developed village-circuit system, and it can be found described in his "Methods of Mission Work." In a word, his plan is to interest villages through itineration, and as soon as inquirers appear, make the ablest of them the leader of the group. These meet periodically for the study of a graduated series of lessons and for worship. These leaders are themselves instructed through station-classes at the missionaries' home. Rev. A. G. Jones's modification of this system is, however, more productive of permanent desirable results, perhaps.

The Native Church.—This is the natural outcome of mission schools, Christian literature, and an oral proclamation of the gospel. Upon its purity and activity depends the future of Christianity in China.

1. A traveller *visiting one of these churches* would see little peculiar about them. To be sure it may be only a "church in the house" of some Chinese Aquila and Priscilla, but that is surely apostolic. Then if in a church building, the sexes may be separated by a "middle wall of partition," and creeping babies and unquiet dogs may be much in evidence. He would note the hearty singing, albeit discordant, the kneeling audience engaged in prayer, and would remark the exceedingly simple and scriptural form of the sermon, if he could understand it. At the conclusion of the service he would see evidences of

apostolicity in the mutual affection or regard shown; and if he followed inquirers to waiting-rooms and saw the kindliness exhibited and the desire to instruct them in Christian truth and life by the "church-friends"—members—he would believe in missions.

2. A well-regulated *Chinese Sunday-school* is an inspiration. Bright-faced boys, demure girls with "willow gait" and flower-bedecked jet black hair, a few youths and maidens, middle-aged and gray-haired men and women, are keenly enjoying the singing, the lesson-study, in preparation for which considerable time has been spent, and the blackboard work, or lesson review. Few methods have excited greater interest than those of modern Sunday-schools of the West, adapted to conditions in China.

3. Though *young peoples' societies*, both of the Young Men's Christian Association and Endeavor type, are very useful, they are somewhat hampered by the prevalent opinions concerning the inferiority of youth and the relation of the sexes. While mixed young peoples' societies are a success in some missions, a better effect is usually produced on the community if the sexes meet by themselves. The feeling of personal responsibility for the religious life of other Christians and for the salvation of neighbors has been a new and much-needed element introduced by these organizations.

The Association has been especially helpful, and in some cases has changed the members from useless hangers-on in the church to being inventive and active unpaid fishers of men. New methods have been so useful that they have overcome in some districts the prejudice against youthfulness. In places where students are gathered in some numbers, it has been most successful. The conventions arising from these young peoples' societies have given the native Christians a greater sense of solidarity than any other fact perhaps.

4. The condition of the churches is further apos tolic in that some of their saints are of the seamy sort,

just as in Corinth. This makes *discipline* a matter of much importance and anxiety to the missionary. The mutual suspicion and fear of petty revenge which has before conversion filled their life, operates to make them conceal evils until an explosion occurs, and then in the midst of mutual recriminations facts are hard to ferret out. In older communities, where a substratum of faithful Christians is present, these evils are few and do not bring serious reproach on the Church. Polygamy in some cases has caused much trouble, and in others opium-smokers and "rice Christians" have been the source of mischief. Impurity, strange to say, has occasioned remarkably few lapses from the faith. One of the great needs of the Chinese Christian is that of a stronger conviction of the unity of the Church of Christ, and of the fact that all suffer in the sin of one.

5. As already intimated, *self-support* is a perplexing problem in the present missionary situation. Church members are few in most congregations; almost all of them are from the poorest class in society and find it difficult to make ends meet since they must keep the Sabbath, and thus suffer in the keen competition of populous China; and they live in a climate and on soil which are less friendly than those of Burma, where such wonders in self-support have been seen. For these and other reasons, most missionaries have asked their boards to assume the expenses, or most of them, until the church should become strong enough to bear them.

Some of the *evils of this policy* are thus stated by Dr. Nevius: "It weakens and may break up new stations by removing from them their most intelligent and influential members in order to use them as evangelists elsewhere; it presents Christianity too much as an alien system, supplied by foreign funds and propagated for the foreigner's benefit; it has a tendency to attract applicants for baptism influenced by mercenary motives, and to retain in the church persons who seek mainly worldly advantages; it in-

volves the necessity of a large amount of money and of a great deal of machinery and supervision ; it creates dissatisfaction and discussion in the native Church, arising from supposed partiality in the distribution of favors ; by appealing largely to temporal rather than to spiritual motives, it vitiates the character of Christianity and diminishes its power ; the worldly or mercenary element, which at first promotes a rapid and abnormal growth, is very apt to be the cause at no distant period of an equally rapid decline and disintegration." Though his advocacy of a system to avoid these evils has great favor in America, Chinese missionaries, while acknowledging the evils mentioned, are far from regarding his system of prevention as successful, mainly because it is too superficial. In a word, this problem admits of no one solution, and all boards are endeavoring to create a spirit of independence as rapidly as possible.

6. Closely allied with the problem just mentioned, is that of *self-propagation* by the older established churches that may have already come to the position of self-support. A strong Christian Association or Endeavor Society can do much in this direction, especially if the former is made up of the members of a single church. Another method that has been adopted in a few cases is to have the church appoint members to itinerate during the less busy season, paying their light travelling expenses where necessary. In the Nevius system, the infant church exists for others as well as for itself, and the work of teaching neighbors proceeds from the very beginning. In southeastern China, both self-support and self-propagation have advanced quite satisfactorily, as it has in many stations of the China Island Mission.

7. Writers in Christian lands have bewailed as an even greater evil threatening the mission churches the existence of *denominationalism*. Whatever may be true of Japan, this has not proven a serious evil thus far in China, except within limited areas, and in the case of two or three boards. As a matter of

fact, very many Christians do not even know the name of the denomination to which they belong. Chang-lao Hui, Kung-li Hui, Chien-tu Hui, etc., mean about as much to them as to the reader. They do know that they belong to the Yeh-su Chiao, Jesus Sect, as opposed to the T'ien Chu Chiao, or Lord of Heaven Sect—Catholics—but beyond this many have not gone in denominationalism. It is true that some time and money may be unwisely expended in carrying on two higher educational institutions, for instance, when one would do for several boards in that locality; but as a rule comity is carefully regarded and most stations exist in a field of their own with Christians of no other denomination near. Each year more attention is being paid to economy of men and means, and denominationalism causes almost no harm in the Empire.

Occasional Efforts.—Under this head may be placed items which do not constitute the programme of most boards, or which are only occasionally operative.

1. *Conventions and conferences* are growing in number and are being recognized as a profitable investment of mission funds. Spiritual power and wise direction of effort are consequent upon these gatherings, and they mark distinct epochs in the history of Chinese missions. As India and Japan have begun the system of annual conferences for the promotion of the spiritual life, so the decennial conferences at Shanghai for the discussion of methods and administrative details, are being supplemented by more frequent sectional gatherings for spiritual purposes. Perhaps no fact promises more of blessing in the future than this assembling together of the missionaries of China. Local conferences are also useful.

2. Efforts for *the literati* of the Empire are increasingly important with the entry of China into the wider world-brotherhood. It is a difficult task, and one from which little good has resulted, beyond that of removing ignorance and creating friendliness. High officials cannot be Christians and hold

office, since their position requires idolatrous acts of worship, and at present almost necessitates dishonest actions, unless officials were men of independent fortunes.

Lectures are thus far only slightly useful and will probably continue to be so, until literary men cease to fear one another and are willing to come in numbers to such meetings. Private interviews and visitation are far more effective in imparting a knowledge of Christianity and Western progress.

Museums in connection with private work are undoubtedly helpful and have been successfully used in three or four centres. With the coming of Western manufactures and industrial reforms, advocates of this sort of service confidently expect the leaders of China to take an increasing interest in such collections of products of Occidental skill.

Far more promising is the attempt to interest the higher classes through *specially prepared literature.* The backbone of Hu-nan's opposition to Christianity has been injured, if not broken, by this weapon, and the Emperor himself seems to be open to this method of approach. Periodicals and the translation of such volumes as Mackenzie's "Nineteenth Century" have already furnished material for discussion in sporadic and short-lived reform clubs.

Additional Agencies.—In the Statistical Table no place has been given to organizations which do not commission special foreign agents to do their work in the Empire, but which do a most important work for the people.

1. First among these efforts may be placed the aid furnished by the *Tract Societies* of the West, which nobly co-operate with the Tract Societies of China. The main societies working in the Empire are the North China Tract Society, with Peking as its headquarters, the Chinese Tract Society of Shanghai, the Central China Religious Tract Society of Han-k'ou, and the Kiangsi-Hunan Tract Press. Aided by the American Tract Society and the Religious

Tract Society of London, they are yearly issuing myriads of tracts adapted to the dialects of the regions occupied, besides periodicals of great value in mission work. Most of these sell their product to the natives at a greatly reduced price, or even donate them where thought desirable.

The Society for the Diffusion of Christian and General Knowledge, commonly known as the Diffusion Society, has a somewhat different object in view. Its publications are intended for general enlightenment and for the higher classes not reached by ordinary efforts. The books and periodicals are accordingly more apologetic and scientific in character than those of the Tract Societies, and are usually sold at cost price.

Book-lending Societies among the native Christians are intended to make these publications accessible to hitherto unreached classes, such as school-teachers, local officials, and gentry. Calls and conversation lead to the loan of books, and this gives opportunity to call again, extend the acquaintance, and make clear what is misunderstood.

2. The *mission presses* have been most potent agencies for good, from the first one established by Drs. Morrison and Milne of the London Mission down to the latest one set up. They have not only furnished valuable books, but have taught China how to print in modern style and by more economical methods. The two largest, and among the most important mission presses of the world, are those of the American Presbyterians at Shanghai and of the American Methodists at Fu-chou. Others are the Church Missionary Society's at Ningpo, the English Presbyterians' at Swatau, the National Bible Society of Scotland's at Han-k'ou, and the Methodist Central China Press at Kiukiang.

VIII

NEW CHINA

As was shown in Chapter VI., war has been the great awakener of China. At what moment the Empire reached the stage when the name "New China" was first rightly applicable it is hard to say. Most writers would probably agree that the present movement began as the result of the war with Japan of 1894–95. With other foreign aggressions following shortly afterward, the momentum speedily increased, and after the Boxer Uprising it was under full headway.

Causes of Recent Changes.—1. An underlying and often forgotten cause of the revolution which is quietly taking place in China is found in a fundamental characteristic of the Chinese race, which may be called *retardative conservatism*. While this trait is common enough among all classes, it is found in its flower in the officials and other literati. Reforming and progressive members being excepted, the mission of this influential element in society has been to keep down the pace of progress, and when innovations are decided upon, to delay their realization to the last moment. That the Chinese should be thus conservative is most natural. For millenniums they were far in advance of the rest of the world in all, outside the realm of æsthetics and religion, that makes life worth living. It was not their wish that the Occident should intrude itself upon the Orient, still less that the barbarian should force his wares and his wars upon a self-satisfied and peace-loving people. Change in every form was very distasteful,

and the innovator was most heartily hated for daring to disturb the equilibrium of the Middle Kingdom and its age-old inertia. No Westerner can realize the contempt with which in many cases the foreign barbarian is still regarded, even when he is smilingly received by most polite scholars and officials. When retardative conservatism faced the marshalling of the Occident after the close of China's war with Japan, it furnished the final cause for resistance to threatened as well as actual changes in the Empire's traditional status, and this resistance merely hastened the dreaded transformation.

2. *Political Causes.*—Following the Chinese order "from the near to the remote," there was a *political situation at home* which furthered the cause of progress. Whenever difficult conditions confront the people, they are apt to criticise their Manchu rulers as the cause of it all, even when the Throne is in no way responsible. Though the secret sects and a small body of reformers are the parties that voice such a feeling of restiveness under the foreign pressure, the number of malcontents among the common people was constantly increasing. When, in addition to this chronic dislike of Manchu domination, there was the added conviction that neither the Emperor nor the Empress Dowager was competent to stem the tide of foreign diplomacy and the new industrialism, the anti-dynastic spirit grew, and it would probably have manifested itself in some semi-revolutionary outbreak with the consequent changes thereby involved, even if there had been no Boxer fulminate to produce the explosion of 1900.

International politics, however, were far more influential than domestic political discontent in giving birth to New China. "The most favored nation" clause of early treaties, giving to every power the same advantages secured by any one of them, was the most fruitful cause of irritation. Western syndicates, realizing the value of railway and mining concessions particularly, sent their representatives to

China to secure these privileges. When those from one nation succeeded, the syndicates of another country brought pressure to bear upon their minister to secure for them an equivalent prize, urging the treaty clause as their clinching argument. Peking was thus the scene of an unrighteous scramble for most that was valuable in the Empire.

A more serious irritant than the above was the movement looking toward the *partition of the Empire,* or at least the establishment of spheres of influence. This agitation was the natural outcome of Japan's victory in her war with China. So easy a conquest by a Power which was then supposed to be of inferior ability dispelled the opinion, held until that time by Occidentals, that China had great potential strength and that only through diplomacy could advantages be won for the West. By the treaty of peace of April 17, 1895, the Liao-tung Peninsula,—including Port Arthur,—the Pescadores, and Formosa, were ceded to Japan, and an indemnity of 200,000,000 taels was exacted. China's appeal for aid in meeting the indemnity resulted in such remonstrances on the part of Russia, Germany, and France that Japan was restrained from taking possession of Liao-tung. Immediately Russia showed her true character, as did the other two Powers, whose plea was that if Japan retained Liao-tung, she would be a menace to China's territorial integrity. Russia demanded the right of extending railways to Vladivostok and to Port Arthur, and subsequently she brought in a considerable military force to protect the new interests. France claimed the right to extend the Tong-king railway into Kuang-hsi, and Germany demanded mining and financial privileges. A little later, on November 1, 1897, two German Catholic missionaries were murdered in Shan-tung, and this led to the German occupation of Kiao-chou (Chiao-chou) Bay and the insistence upon a number of advantages affecting the occupation of Chiao-chou and the exploitation of mines and railways. Well

might the "North China Daily News" say, a month later, "The action of the Germans in Shan-tung is obviously a prelude to the partition of China"; for on March 8, 1898, Russia peremptorily demanded, and on the 27th obtained, Port Arthur, including Ta-lien Wan and 800 square miles of adjacent territory. This necessitated Great Britain's securing another strategic point south of Port Arthur, at Wei-hai-wei in Shan-tung, which was accomplished six days after Russian demands were agreed to by China. Twenty days later France demanded possession of Kuang-chou Wan and obtained it May 2, 1898. Shortly thereafter Japan secured concessions in five important trade centres of the Empire, and by 1899 there was not in all China's long coast line a single harbor in which she could mobilize her own ships without the consent of the hated foreigner. This triumph of diplomacy and outrageous wrong naturally incensed the Throne and still further increased the unrest of the people who placed the responsibility for this unblushing robbery upon the Court.

3. *The Industrial Situation.*—China is in many provinces densely populated. Her masses must earn their bread against much competition; and if employment is taken away, their perennial and deep poverty instantly creates serious conditions. In a number of centres, as Shanghai and Hanyang, foreign mills, iron-works, etc., furnish new employments, but this is at the expense of many house industries. The machine of the West to the uneducated Celestial seems to be the foe of his own tools; and when railways and steam craft appear, a single train or steamer does the work of hundreds or thousands of carters, barrow men, and boatmen. It was wholly natural that with such imperfect and short-sighted views the populace, in districts where steam and machines were most in evidence and where no compensating industries came into existence, should rise against the new peril. It was this fear of loss of life, resulting from inability to become quickly ad

justed to the new régime, that impelled the T'ung Chou boatmen and carters to lead on the mob which destroyed the railway between Peking and the cities of Tientsin and Pao-ting Fu in the summer of 1900. While in the end the Empire will greatly profit by the inventions of the Occident, the period of transition, especially if machines are introduced too rapidly and unwisely, is one that must disturb the peace of China. Thus far there has been little shifting of the population from hamlets and villages to centres of the new industries, but when that time comes new elements will enter into the Chinese industrial problem.

4. *Educational Complications.*—Previous to the Empress Dowager's *coup d'état* of 1898, the Emperor had come to believe that China's greatest hope in the midst of the gathering Occidental storm was to be expected from the introduction of Western learning. Decrees relating to the new education were issued which were too revolutionary; but if they had been moderate, they would have thrown into consternation the literati and the civil mandarins. It should be remembered that for long centuries the Chinese official has secured his position on a civil service basis. No high office is likely to come to one who is not a third degree graduate, and that degree calls for an average of twenty years' arduous study, though many do not receive it until they are over fifty years of age. The new educational régime was to be mainly based upon Western science and history, while the Chinese Classics, which had been the staple of the old education, were given little place. This meant that thousands of aspirants for office, who had spent years of patient study to reach the coveted honors, would be disqualified through their ignorance of the knowledge of the West. On the other hand, mere striplings, most of whom had acquired the modern learning in mission schools and colleges, were far more likely than they to pass the new examinations. Before the educational decrees had had

time to become effective, the Empress Dowager had rescinded them; but the new learning had begun to creep into the examination papers, with the certainty that a still larger introduction of such questions would follow. As the literati are the real rulers of China, and because their future honors and official emolument were imperiled, another element was introduced into the already complex problem of necessitated progress in the person of these retardative literati.

5. *Religious Factors.*—Other causes having something to do with the anti-foreign sentiment among officials and with the Boxer Uprising of 1900 were religious. *Christianity* of the Roman, Greek, and Protestant types brought to the Empire religious ideas and practices which were diametrically opposed to ancient beliefs in very many particulars. A divisive factor everywhere, just as was St. Paul (Acts xvii. 6, 18, 32, etc.), the converts were frequently the objects of petty or serious persecution. This was contrary to the treaties, and hence the missionaries of all three confessions protested against the wrong. Protestant leaders rarely pressed suits and then only in important cases. The Romanists were more ready to aid in litigation, and this encouraged many of the baser sort with litigious tendencies to affiliate with Catholics. But whether Protestant or Catholic, the common result of appearing at law courts was to involve officials in disgrace or in criticism—sometimes with loss of position—or else to secure verdicts that usually brought suffering to the guilty and entailed a heritage of hatred for the missionary who had aided in securing punishment. The Imperial decree of March 15, 1899, still further augmented official dislike of Roman missionaries. It ordered in Section 1: "In the different degrees of the ecclesiastical hierarchy, bishops being in rank and dignity the equals of viceroys and governors, it is agreed to authorize them to demand to see viceroys and governors. . . . Vicars-general and archdeacons will

be authorized to see provincial treasurers and judges, and tao-t'ais. Other priests will be authorized to see prefects of the first and second class, independent prefects, sub-prefects, and other functionaries." There was thus established in a sense an *imperium in imperio.* While the decree vastly increased Catholicism's power, its assumption was attended with the gravest dangers, and it made the priesthood still more unpopular with officials and people. The Protestants wisely refused to accept any such privileges.

Another factor entering into the situation was *Chinese religion.* Christianity in every form, but Protestantism more insistently, holds strong views concerning ancestor worship, in most cases condemning it. As this cult is the most cherished feature of Chinese religion, it was natural that Christian opposition to it should be employed as an argument against foreigners and their teachings. There was another peculiarity of Chinese Christians which had a more practical bearing upon the community and religious life. Local temples are ordinarily erected by public subscription; repairs for the same are similarly secured. Theatrical exhibitions, which are partly for the benefit of the gods,—the stage is often a permanent building standing opposite the god-room of the temple,—are likewise dependent upon the contributions of the community. The Chinese Christians felt in conscience bound not to aid in what they regarded as furthering idolatry and false religion, and this brought a larger burden upon the others in the community, occasioning further ill-feeling.

Among the influential men of the Empire, animosity had been aroused against Christianity on the ground that *Confucianism* was the only orthodox doctrine, and that Christianity was injuring its standing in the nation. Thus Chang Chih-tung, one of China's foremost viceroys, in a volume published by the Tsung-li Ya-mên and read to the number of a million

copies during the three years preceding the Boxer Uprising, says: "Confucianism is in danger! . . . A knowledge of the benefits to be derived from Confucianism cannot be obtained simply by a few years of hard study. If only this limited time is given to Chinese learning and Western education is introduced, the former will soon decline; in fact the Canons of our Holy Religion will soon perish. The thought makes us tremble. . . . And we are still more apprehensive when we consider the fact that in China to-day there are a great many aimless people . . . who speak blasphemously of Confucius." In the Emperor's rescript concerning this book we find, after the paragraph ordering viceroys, governors, and others to read and circulate it, the following, "And these High Officials are enjoined to use their sincere endeavors to encourage and exhort the people to hold in reverence the Confucian Religion and suppress all baseless rumors." The significance of such statements may be seen from this paragraph from the pen of one of China's best-known missionaries, Arthur H. Smith, D.D.: "They have the loftiest moral code which the human mind unaided by divine revelation has ever produced, and its crystalline precepts have been the rich inheritance of every successive present from every successive past. The certainty that this is the best system of human thought as regards the relations of man to man is as much a part of the thinking of every educated Chinese as his vertebræ are a part of his skeleton; and the same may be said of the uneducated Chinese, when the word feeling is substituted for thinking."

When the Boxer movement began to gather force, *designing priests* among their number raised the watch-cry, "The Gods in danger!" And many of them uttered it with a venom begotten from the Emperor's edict, in which he ordered that minor temples of the Buddhist and Taoist faith should be converted into schools for instructing the people in Western learning, which meant for them loss of occupation

and prestige. While intelligent Chinese were not influenced by such a cry, it served as an incentive to persecution and pillage among the masses.

Admitting the fact that religion was one cause of the anti-foreign uprising of 1900 and that in consequence it aided in bringing in the new China of to-day, the evils of that awful year are *not chargeable to religion* to any large extent, nor to the Protestant missionary. Even if we include the work of the missionary printing presses and of the Diffusion Society, whose publications were widely read and entered the palace even, this charge against missions was not the central cause of enmity. It was his connection with foreigners and not with their religion that occasioned hatred of the native Christian, as was evidenced by the slogan of 1900, "Establish the Empire by the extermination of the foreign!" Their charges against Christians were summarized in the common accusation, "He follows foreign countries." As the Occidental was called "foreign hairy one," so the native Christian was a "secondary hairy one." And this designation was applied not only to Christians but also to "the man who ironed a foreigner's shirt, or helped him survey a railroad, or served him as a teacher, though he might be a Buddhist of the Buddhists, a Confucianist of the Confucianists."

6. *The Reformers.*— The living and indigenous agents of recent progress, who had carefully noted the actual effect and probable outcome of the factors already mentioned, were the reformers. In the month of May, 1898, the Emperor began to give evidence of his realization of the need for decisive action, if China was to maintain an independent existence. During the months intervening before September of the same year, a constant succession of decrees startled the Empire and especially the reactionaries. These men had everything to lose, if the Imperial will dominated, and naturally they pursued a Fabian policy most exasperating to the Emperor. Consequently he turned to the younger men, notably

K'ang Yü-wei, a native of a village near Canton, who had acquired such a reputation that he was commonly known as "K'ang, the Modern Sage and Reformer." It was currently reported that he had a following consisting of more than half the members of the Han-lin Academy, the censors, and the literati of the capital, as well as a multitude of secretaries of the various boards. With the advice of this coterie of men and influenced by the many books that the Emperor had himself read, the reform movement proceeded most rapidly, so far as its formulation and authorization were concerned.

But even if the officials had desired to obey the revolutionary edicts, it would have been most difficult to accomplish a complete reorganization of China, governmental, educational, and industrial, in the brief period of a few months. Delays, necessary but often inimical to the Imperial program, greatly incensed the Emperor, until finally a relatively unimportant circumstance brought on *the coup d'état.* Wang Chao, a third class Secretary of the Board of Rites, sent in a memorial in which he is reported "to have advocated the abolition of the queue and the changing of the Chinese national dress to that of Western lands; the embracing of the Christian religion as that of the State, with a national parliament in prospect; and a journey by the Emperor and Empress Dowager to the Mikado, that they might see for themselves the pitiful condition of China as compared with Japan." The two Presidents of the Board were so shocked by his revolutionary ideas that they vehemently expostulated and finally joined with other influential officials in denouncing Wang. The Emperor, learning of the affair and considering it a direct blow at a recent decree authorizing subordinate officials to send up memorials, took steps to have the officers of the Board of Rites punished. This action and the subsequent dismissal of such men as Li Hung-chang from the Foreign Office, led to an appeal to the Empress Dowager to resume the

THE LATE VICEROY LI HUNG CHANG

PRINCE SU, FOREIGNERS' FRIEND DURING THE SIEGE

authority that she had so lately turned over to her ward, the Emperor. A speedy decision and a merciless course of action followed the request, and on September 22, Kuang Hsü left the Throne for virtual confinement. The reformers, who had been his eyes and brain and hands, were summarily dealt with, though through the kindness of his Imperial Master K'ang Yü-wei escaped with his life. On that same fateful day K'ang's brother and five other noble and patriotic young men were beheaded while protesting that though the grass might be cut, the roots still remained and would shoot forth again in a more favorable time. Dr. Arthur Smith rightly says of that momentous hour: "In the New China the day in the calendar which corresponds to the twenty-eighth of September, 1898, will be observed as a sacred Commemoration Day for the Six Martyrs, who willingly gave their lives for the liberties of their country." Subsequent events have proved that they did not die in vain, and that the new era owes more to them and their much-beloved Emperor than to any other indigenous force working for the Empire's regeneration.

The Climax of 1900.—1. While many of the Occidental acts of aggression above spoken of followed the resumption of power by the Empress Dowager in 1898, the hour of open opposition to foreigners might not have been so early reached had it not been for *the Boxers*. Though this society had probably existed for over a century, its renewed activity dates from the summer of 1896, when it made itself known in the province of Shan-tung under the name of I Ho Ch'üan, literally Righteous—or Public—Harmony Fists. As the last word is part of a phrase meaning "to box and wrestle," they came to be known as Boxers. Other names for the society are Ta Tao Hui, "Great Sword Society," I Ho T'uan, "Public Harmony Volunteers," and the later official name, I Ho Yung, "Public Harmony Braves."

The *strength of the Boxer movement* from 1898 on-

ward was due to famine, flood, the incursion of the Germans upon Shan-tung territory, the attitude of German Catholic and Protestant missionaries, and the presence of railroad engineers. Yü Hsien, governor of the province of Shan-tung, where they were most numerous, aided them secretly as well as publicly, until foreign remonstrance at Peking led to his dismissal. His successor dealt with the Boxers in so determined a way that they crossed the border into the Imperial province of Chih-li. The time was auspicious, and they went from strength to strength. The Boxer cause appealed to a variety of people. It was in this province that railroads and Western mining methods had been most extensively introduced, and hence the populace was ready to heed their cry for the expulsion of the machine-bringing foreign devil. It was at Peking and the ports that the syndicate promoters hung like vultures about the corrupt body politic, striving to gain from bribe-taking officials rich spoils of every sort, regardless of the wishes and interests of humbler members of society.

Yet it was *the supernatural element* that gave the Boxers their strongest hold upon the people. Religiously they had combined certain features of Buddhism and Taoism into an attractive whole. Many of the divinities of these faiths were "deified heroes of extinct dynasties, whose spirits were supposed to animate the believer to such an extent that he could do the very deeds which had been wrought ages ago. . . . At the temples of the various divinities, or in the presence of their pictures, the initiated made their prostrations and invoked the aid of the gods. . . . The mind was probably fixed upon the Being toward whom the worship was directed, and the ultimate object was to become possessed by the spirit of that Being. In the process of achieving that end the devotee was seized with what was variously described as spasms, catalepsy, or epilepsy, and often passed into something resembling a state of

trance or hypnotism. At certain stages of this experience, they seemed to be literally madmen, daring everything and fearing nothing, as was often proved later when they came into collision with foreign troops. When the trance period had been passed through successfully, the worshipper was held to be quite "invulnerable." Their chief claim was that these and other evidences of power were traceable to direct assistance from the "Spirits," which to the number of countless myriads thronged to the aid of the faithful. The Spirits were embodied in mere lads, who formed a notable feature of their processions, as they marched before their bloodthirsty elders amid banners inscribed with the motto, "Spirits and Fists Mutually Assist."

2. "*The Great Tribulation.*"—What wonder is it that the Empress Dowager, pressed upon by the foreign Powers and criticised by her Manchu-hating subjects, should see in this rapidly growing organization a possible ally to the Throne and to the Imperial forces, whose united ranks might drive the objects of common hatred into the ocean whence they came. It is reported that she arrived at this decision after an exhibition of their reputed invulnerability had satisfied her representatives in Peking. Her covert approbation of the Boxers only fanned the flames, as did secret edicts, one of which, promulgated Nov. 21, 1899, closed with the words, "Let no one think of making peace, but let each strive to preserve from destruction or spoliation his ancestral home and graves from the ruthless hands of the invader." Of this invader she says earlier in the same edict: "Our Empire is now laboring under great difficulties, which are becoming daily more serious. The various Powers cast upon us looks of tiger-like voracity, hustling each other in their endeavors to be the first to seize upon our innermost territories. They think that China, having neither money nor troops, would never venture to go to war with them. . . . Never should the word 'peace' fall from the mouths of our

high officials, nor should they even allow it for a moment to rest within their breasts."

The die was cast. On the last day of 1899, Rev. S. P. Brooks became the proto-martyr in the carnival of destruction which before the summer was over had brought the martyr's crown to 135 missionaries and fifty-three of their innocent children, 188 Protestants in all. In addition forty-four Romanist missionaries willingly laid down their lives, nine of them being nuns and the remainder priests and bishops. The number of martyred Chinese Christians is not known, though it is believed that including Catholics and Protestants many thousands yielded their lives to Boxer cruelty and hate. Of these, 400 out of the 700 Greek Catholics of Peking were bold confessors of their faith. What a holocaust of horror the foregoing statements suggest may be learned from the pages of an already large martyrology, in which are chronicled the unspeakable sufferings of both missionaries and their faithful converts.

One hundred and fifty-nine of the foreigners and their children suffered death in the Province of Shan-hsi and over the Mongolian border, seventeen in the Imperial province of Chih-li, eleven in Chê-chiang, and one in Shan-tung. Of these, 100 were British, and fifty-six were Swedish, while thirty-two were from the United States. The society which suffered most heavily was the China Inland Mission with seventy-nine martyrs, and this was followed by the Christian and Missionary Alliance with thirty-six, the American Board with eighteen, the English Baptists with sixteen, and the Shao-yang Mission with thirteen. Five other societies lost less than ten each.

3. *The Siege in Peking.*—The feature of this epoch-making year best known to the world is the gallant stand made by missionaries, legationers, and other foreigners of Peking, and a large company of Catholic and Protestant Christians in and near the British Legation. This little handful of men and

MEMORIAL TO OBERLIN MARTYRS IN SHAN-HSI, ERECTED AT ENTRANCE TO OBERLIN COLLEGE CAMPUS

women, defended by 450 marines, successfully resisted for a period of fifty-five days the joint assault of Boxers and Imperial troops. Their remarkable preservation here and at Pei T'ang, Northern Cathedral—where the sufferings and dangers of the Catholics besieged were more prolonged and much greater than at the British Legation—can only be accounted for by a distinct supernatural Power working in their behalf. During these terrible days the attention of the civilized world was intently fixed upon the diplomatic and missionary representatives of fourteen nations, about whose safety nothing more was known than came through a few cipher telegrams and the rumors of awful deaths. And it is doubtless true that never had there been such a continuous and importunate volume of prayer offered up for any body of men than was offered in their behalf. If unbelievers smile and explain away all divine intervention, cold civilians and colorless diplomatic correspondence looked upon the Siege in the spirit of M. Pichon, who reported to the President of France: "It is a wonder the besieged were able to resist and be saved. A series of extraordinary events, the origin of which was less the will of men than the occurrence of circumstances which could not be foreseen, was the only thing which prevented the general massacre to which they seemed condemned. . . . Our salvation, therefore, resulted from a chain of events which cannot be explained by logical reason and rational considerations."

The *part taken by the native Christians in the Siege* was a most creditable and important one, as is suggested by this sentence from a letter written by United States Minister Conger to the missionaries upon the conclusion of the Siege, "Without your intelligent and successful planning and the uncomplaining execution of the Chinese, I believe our salvation would have been impossible." The hardest tasks were not shirked by the Christians, nor the most dangerous commissions. In some cases they

served as amateur soldiers to the admiration of the trained marines. Two of the Christians, Chêng and Yao, risked their lives as messengers to Tientsin and were successful in bringing back most valuable information. Mr. Chêng gave half of the $1,000 received for his services to found a scholarship in the Methodist University.

4. *Terms of Peace.*—The termination of the Siege in Peking on August 14, was followed by the flight of the Court to Hsi-an Fu, the ancient capital of the Empire, the looting of Peking by foreigners, the restoration of order, the execution of a few of the guilty officials, among whom was the archfiend, Yü Hsien, at whose bidding as Governor of the province of Shan-hsi forty-five foreign missionaries were hewn down at his own door, and the private settlement of old grudges by Chinese diplomacy, or by Christian principle.

After these preliminaries ensued a prolonged international duel in which the Western Powers sought to reach a settlement with the Empress Dowager. She took advantage of the lack of harmony among the foreigners, and so it was only on September 7, 1901, that the unseemly wrangle was brought to an end. *The protocol* finally agreed upon gave the Western Powers an indemnity of 450,000,000 taels, payable in thirty-nine annual instalments. Serious as this condition is both from the viewpoint of the poverty of the people and the fact that until 1940 the collection of the fine will give officials an annual opportunity to fleece the people under cover of foreign compulsion, other more humiliating conditions were demanded. Thus China could not import firearms for two years, nor permit official examinations to be held for five years in cities where foreigners had been attacked; an important part of the Imperial capital must be added to the already spacious legation area, and the whole was to be fortified and guarded by foreign soldiery; the Ta-ku forts commanding the river entrance to the capital must be

razed, and the railway from there to Peking must be under foreign troops; magistrates, even viceroys, were to be dismissed and disgraced, if they did not prevent anti-foreign outbreaks and sternly punish their leaders; the reception of foreign ministers was to conform to Western usage; and the Tsung-li Yamên was to give place to a new ministry of foreign affairs, the Wai-wu Pu, which should be elevated from the lowest rank to the highest among the Departments. Truly China was forced to drink a most bitter cup, but the cup was no bitterer than the consequent feeling of antipathy or even hatred.

Effects of China's Sanguinary Awakening. —1. *The first results of the Boxer Uprising* showed themselves almost as soon as the foreign forces had entered Peking. Even before opposition had been overcome soldiers of Christian nations committed the most flagrant acts of greed and lust to the ruin of native purse and womanly honor, and this continued in less degree until their withdrawal. The wrangling over the peace terms, added to exhibitions of unrighteousness earlier shown by syndicates in their struggle for concessions, proved to official China that the Westerners' supposed moral superiority to the Chinese was a doubtful quantity.

But there were *advantages coming from foreign occupation.* "The dirtiest city in the world" soon began to take on a new aspect. Peking streets ceased for a time to be parallel ditches of foul liquid filth; at night kerosene street lamps made it possible for the people to venture out of doors, even though these lights shot their beams through the character for "old age" which adorns their glass sides; a police system, which was more effective than anything hitherto known, might have been a helpful object-lesson for the future had foreigners lived obedient to it; the macadamizing of certain streets soon began; the railway entered the Southern City where the "fire-wheel-cart" drew up before the gate directly south of the Palace; and foreign industries, called

into being by the new régime, filled the minds of the employed with visions of wealth. Subsequently the new era of railroads, mine exploitation, manufactures, and an enlarged commerce, extended to other provinces in the Empire. Coincident with these changes there arose a mental ferment and a thirst for Western learning that has influenced the educated classes as strongly as material changes have affected the populace.

2. *The New Officials.* — Officials are known as "fathers and mothers of the people," and the phrase is sufficiently accurate to indicate their importance to the New China. Under the old order these "fathers and mothers" had been inaccessible, supercilious, self-sufficient, obstructive. Western learning had found in the vast majority of them its bitterest opponent. To-day all this is changed—externally, if not in reality. Even in China's most anti-foreign province, the writer exchanged calls and mutual courtesies with the Governor—a man who became a few weeks later President of the Board of Revenue at Peking—and that in less than four years after the Outbreak. Since missionaries are widely distributed over the Empire and know the language, as few non-missionaries do, these officials often seek from them information and advice to aid them in remaking the Old China. They read omnivorously all the products of the modern press; and the Diffusion Society especially has sold them a prodigious number of books on science, history, and religion—the latter in less quantities. The vastly larger body of literati, who are officials in embryo, are even more friendly toward missionaries and often take the initiative in cultivating friendship. The literati movement, which is to be carried on by the Young Men's Christian Association with an initial force of ten men, and which has other workers of many years' standing, promises to be one of the most strategic factors in national regeneration.

Yet one must not forget *the other side* of the

shield. That stipulation of the protocol which holds officials responsible for outrages against foreigners occasions much friction and ill-feeling. In some parts of the Empire the authorities regard it necessary to safeguard themselves by keeping strict watch upon their foreign wards to the detriment of the missionary cause. It really amounts to espionage; and where this is not true, the omnipresent escort of one or more soldiers is hardly congruous with the missionary's peaceful object, to say nothing of the other inconveniences of constant attendance. Litigation on the part of unprincipled nominal converts causes official dismay and anxiety, especially where the Catholic right of equality between missionaries and mandarins is insisted upon and used against the latter.

3. *The new people* are emboldened by the examples of the officials to show a friendliness to progress which was not common a decade ago. In centres where the Government has opened *schools of the new order*, they are speedily filled with boys and youths who look upon such institutions as the certain avenue to wealth or scholastic advancement. English is particularly desired, since it most quickly leads to lucrative positions in post offices, telegraph and railway offices, and in commercial houses.

A larger body of the people seek positions not requiring Western education. Cotton mills, silk filatures, soap factories, flour and rice mills employing Western machinery, iron and steel works, modern mining plants, the railway system, and the multitudinous fleet of wheezing tugs that thread China's waterways, cause multitudes to rejoice in the improved conditions of labor and the larger wage. Great as is the theoretical animosity occasioned by these inventions, they are being introduced so gradually in most quarters that few outbreaks have thus far been occasioned.

With this better understanding of the practical value of Western knowledge and civilization has come

a *higher regard for foreigners.* One now hears only rarely the old terms of opprobrium. Thus in extended journeys in various parts of China lasting through three months of 1904, the writer did not once hear the epithets, "devil," "foreign devil," "long-haired one," etc., whereas years ago one rarely went among the people for a single day, when they were not freely used. This means that the missionaries have an access to the people such as they never enjoyed before, and are able to exert a correspondingly greater influence upon the masses.

4. *The New Christians.*—While the awful persecution of 1900 seemed at the time most calamitous to the native Church, *statistics of growth* * for the four years following that date prove that a vastly larger number of people are open to the Gospel than before the Boxer persecution. In some localities, it is true, the memory of what was suffered by the Christians prevents the ready hearing of the message and still more the open profession of Christianity. This is particularly true in Shan-hsi, where one hears such statements as the following: "We must wait. We believe, but this is a religion that may bring death to its followers. We saw the Christians burning, and some of them burned for hours before they died. It is so terrible that we cannot face it. We must wait."

The testing of converts occasioned by the Uprising was a misfortune in one sense, but it was an even greater good. Many of them dared not face the horrible deaths that could be avoided by recantation and hence denied their Lord,—as an even larger proportion of an average church in America would also most probably have done. For months after the missionaries returned to their posts, the painful process of excommunication, suspension, and discipline filled their hearts with sadness, despite the fact that so large a majority had proved their sincerity by their death or by enduring patiently most bitter

* See comparisons in detail in the statistical table in back of this book.

persecution. Yet in groups of Christians, some of whose members had proved weak and false, the Christlike bearing and noble deaths of others made an indelible and powerful impression upon the community. Moreover, the sufferings so commonly endured have made ordinary opposition seem to the survivors as nothing in comparison; the necessity laid upon them for months to maintain the Christian life and worship without the aid of foreign pastors developed an independence that would otherwise have been uncultivated; and, better than all, God had proved His preciousness to them in so conclusive a manner, that He can never be to the persecuted remnant anything other than a blessed and powerful reality.

The *Christians stand in a peculiarly important relation to the New China.* They contain a major portion of those who are best educated in Western science, and consequently they are in great demand as teachers in educational institutions of the Government, as interpreters for governors and other high officials, and as assistants in offices of trust where integrity is desired. In cases not a few they are given carte blanche as to the exercise of their religion and even in its propagation. They are also the leaders in establishing local schools of Western learning, and are ambitious to have their children—girls as well as boys—educated and of service to the Church and to society. Their attitude and influence in the community to-day as compared with conditions ten years ago "differ as heaven and earth." As China's greatest need is character, it is in the Christians of the Empire that one sees her greatest hope.

5. *Present Religious Status.*—It may be said that the past ten years have seen a slightly greater interest in indigenous religions than had hitherto obtained. While one would hardly agree with the extreme statement that Chang Chih-tung's book, "China's Only Hope," had "made more history in a shorter time than any other modern piece of literature, that it

astonished a kingdom, convulsed an Empire, and brought on a war," it is nevertheless true, as previously pointed out, that it has had a large influence upon the modern trend of Chinese thought. In nothing is this more important than in the emphasis that he lays upon religion of the Confucian type. And it is likewise true that the popular religions, Buddhism and Taoism, have received more attention since they were at the fore in the Boxer Uprising. This does not mean that any or all of China's faiths exercise much practical influence upon individual conduct, nor can the Chinese yet be reckoned in the same class of seekers after religion so common in India and Japan.

Friendliness to Christianity is growing rapidly. While the profession of our religion is still a practical preventive to high office, and though in the government institutions it is debarred, men in subordinate offices are not infrequently Christians, and literati do not hesitate to read Christian books and discuss their teachings. Tsên Ch'un-hsüan, regarded by many Chinese as the foremost statesman of the Empire, said to the missionaries when leaving his post as Governor of Ssŭ-ch'uan: "The officials of China are gradually acquiring a knowledge of the great principles of the religions of Europe and America. And the Churches are also laboring night and day to readjust their methods and to make known their aims in their propagation of religion. Consequently Chinese and foreigners are coming more and more into cordial relations. This fills me with joy and hopefulness. . . . My hope is that the teachers of both countries [Great Britain and America] will spread the Gospel more widely than ever, that hatred may be banished and disputes dispelled, and that the influences of the Gospel may create boundless happiness for my people of China. And I shall not be the only one to thank you for coming to the front in this good work. . . . May the Gospel prosper!" The Empress Dowager has frequently

conversed with missionary ladies who went to the Palace as interpreters for Mrs. Conger, wife of the United States Minister, and for two of them she has conceived a high regard which manifests itself in Imperial presents and in other ways. It may be that the sumptuous copy of the New Testament presented to Her Majesty on her sixtieth birthday is at last having its influence, just as ordinary copies of the Scriptures were said to have had in the case of the Emperor years ago.

The improved relations between the missionary body and the officials is well illustrated by the following extract, found in the report for 1904 of the Diffusion Society: "A very remarkable *proof of the increasing confidence in the missionary* is afforded by what happened in Shan-tung this year. The missionaries there invited the officials, the leaders of Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism and other religious sects, to a conference to consider how to revive religion in China. To the surprise of many, over thirty mandarins and about a hundred of the leaders of all religions attended and took a very active and friendly part in the whole discussion, without a single note of discord. One of the gentry, a non-Christian, advocated that, as missionaries were experts in religion, they should be asked to superintend this work in the new government schools! The missionaries in Shan-tung, too, were invited to elect three of their members, of age, experience, and influence, to meet the Governor of the province, now Acting-Viceroy of Nanking, and to consider the best methods of preventing misunderstandings between Christian missions and the authorities. The Governor, who is one of the most intelligent and friendly mandarins in the Empire, also said that he would be glad to have copies of the New Testament to present to his subordinates so that they may better understand the aim of Christians."

China's Pressing Needs.—1. *General enlightenment* is imperative, if China is to make large prog-

ress. The masses are superstitious and under the spell of the dead; consequently they oppose those who come to bring them the spiritual fruits of Christianity. Moreover, ignorance and superstition stand in the way of mine exploitation, China's great national asset, as the people fear the wrath of the dragon if they intrude upon his realm, and so they suffer material loss. Ignorance of economic laws imposes heavy and unnecessary burdens upon millions, as witness their advocacy of the tool in opposition to the machine. Ignorance of sanitary laws and of medicine costs the nation millions of lives every year.

2. To remedy this lack of general knowledge, the rulers suggest *education of the modern sort*, and surely there is an imperative need for this. For some time now the Empress Dowager has been emphasizing the importance of schools and colleges, and in a multitude of large cities they have sprung up like mushrooms. Those of primary grade are often free, and even in some of the normal and collegiate institutions, tuition is nominal or entirely remitted, while the expense of board is partly borne by the provincial authorities. Technical, military, and naval schools also attract the youth of China by the certainty of future lucrative employment, even when the expense of education is not wholly met by the Government.

While knowledge is thus brought within reach of many, *the teaching force and regulations* are far from satisfactory. In a recent volume, written by a member of the Han-lin and endorsed by several of the highest officials, is found this statement: "There is an Imperial University, but it only provides officials who offer the usual sacrifices. There are no students there. For example, concerning the sciences of acoustics, light, chemistry, and electricity, there are Directors of Education who do not know what the names mean. To think that we have been a civilized state for 4,000 years and have reached this pass!"

Another weakness of China's higher institutions is the requirement, insisted upon in most colleges, against the protest of the foreign Ministers at Peking, that students shall pay homage to Confucius, a ceremony most objectionable to Christians. This is likely to cause some of the best foreign educators to hold aloof from government colleges, as the withdrawal of President Hayes from the Shan-tung University proved; and it will surely prevent Christian students from entering them, unless the quasi-idolatrous ceremonies are made optional, as in the Pao-ting Fu College.

The educational demand constitutes *Christianity's great opportunity.* Hitherto nearly all the Western education of the Empire has been received in Christian schools and colleges — according to Arthur Smith ninety-nine hundredths of the modern schools were missionary—and they thus started under the new régime with a presumption in their favor. Moreover, the missionaries are more disinterested friends of China and of her advancement than any other class of men from the West. They are men of known integrity, and while they teach Christianity, many a Confucian official sends his sons to Christian schools for the reason that the moral restraints imposed upon the students are valued most highly. Then, too, the men on their faculties are scholars and masters of the English language, which just now is a great desideratum.

But it will be argued that at present the educational system of China is following after *Japanese models,* and that as Japan is an Oriental nation whose example is well worth imitating, education would better be left to Japan. In support of such a position one might quote the remarks of the Japanese Consul-General at Shanghai, made in 1904, that Japan had sent seventy professors to China at the request of the Chinese Government and that others have been invited by the Chinese Government without the appointment of the Japanese. The Consul-General

also remarked that some 5,000 Chinese students were then pursuing their studies in Japan. Since that time there has been a slight reaction against dependence upon Japanese instruction. Chinese students complain that Japan's use of China's written language does not prove satisfactory because the order of words is often different; and when that is not the case, familiar characters are used in unusual senses and in a way to mislead. A further objection to being under Japanese tuition, either in Japan or in China, is that they are learning from a learner—copying a copy, and that in one most important direction, the learning of English, Japanese mispronunciation and false idiom make the study almost useless. In consequence many students have returned to China, either to go thence to Occidental countries for further education, or else to place themselves under foreign tuition. Aside from these considerations, it is to be remembered that Japanese educators now in China and those likely to come thither for a similar purpose are not only not Christians, but they are advocates of the entire exclusion of Christianity from schools and colleges. The moral element in education is thus likely to be left out, and an Empire which already has the name of being atheistic will become still more devoid of religion.

Just at present the most widely used agents in removing ignorance are *the press* and those behind it. An idea of the character of works issued by secular publishers may be gained from a paper presented before the China Student Club in May, 1904. In it Mr. Darroch analyzes the production of Shanghai native presses of recent date. Among the 1,100 publications noted are 60 volumes on the science of education, 90 histories, 40 books on geography, 60 on government, 40 on law, 30 on political economy, 70 on mathematics, 50 on literature, 40 on philosophy, 70 on health, 120 on the art of war, 20 on astronomy, and 30 books of travel. These are bought by the more highly educated, and the same is true of many

of the publications of the Diffusion Society. Other publications of the latter and many of those sold by the various tract societies are intended for the enlightenment of Christians and of those whose education is limited. In no country at the present moment has literature the opportunity that it enjoys in China.

3. China's greatest need is that of *a new heart.* As China's missionary Nestor, Griffith John, so truly says: "What the Chinese need above all else, and what they must have if they are ever to attain to real greatness, is moral and spiritual life. But where is this life to be found? Surely not in Confucianism. Confucius was a good man and one of the world's greatest sages, but this life it is not in his power to give. Christ alone is the bestower of this life, and Christ alone can save China." In a similar vein Dr. Arthur Smith writes: "China has many needs. She needs new intellectual life of every description in every fibre of the body politic. But she needs still more a new moral and physical life, without which a merely intellectual renaissance will be full of deadly perils. Every renovating force from within has long been exhausted and more than exhausted. Her religions, her nature worship, her hero worship, her ethical traditions, are lifeless and spent. Commerce, science, diplomacy, culture, civilization, she must have in ever-increasing measure; but apart from Christianity they are a Pandora box of potential evils. Aside from Christianity there is no visible hope for China. With it, after age-long slumbers she will awake to a new life in a new world."

The Golden Opportunity.—1. The foregoing chapters have shown what *a rich prize China is.* Mineral, agricultural, industrial wealth are hers to a degree, that is true of no other land. Her people have an enduring and expansive power that has stood the test of more than four thousand years of honorable history, and their activity and efficiency outside of China make them more to be dreaded than any

other race or dozen races of to-day. If Chinese religions are powerless to regenerate life and develop strong characters, they are at least highly ethical and pure and thus furnish a foundation upon which to build that is vastly better than is found in India, the cradle of two of Asia's great religions. And that the Chinese are capable of deep spirituality and of undying devotion to their newly found Saviour, such saints as Pastor Hsi and the Mêng brothers, and the martyred host of the year 1900 abundantly testify. What nuggets of pure gold the Church may find in Chinese mines, the most widely known woman traveller of the world, Mrs. Isabella Bird Bishop, thus describes: "These converts live pure and honest lives, they are teachable, greedy of Bible knowledge, generous and self-denying for Christian purposes, and so anxious to preserve the purity of their brotherhood that it would be impossible for such abuses as disfigured the Church at Corinth to find a place in the infant churches of China. Above all, every true convert becomes a missionary, and it is in this spirit of propagandism that the hope of the future lies. After eight and a half years of journeyings among Asiatic peoples, I say unhesitatingly that the raw material out of which the Holy Ghost fashions the Chinese convert, and ofttimes the Chinese martyr, is the best stuff in Asia." And there are possibilities of 400,000,000 such Christians in China's open and inviting provinces to-day!

2. If the Church is regardless of this golden opportunity, *other forces* certainly are not. Inventions, commerce, politics, immorality, are pressing in to capture the most numerous and virile race of the world. Though mission boards may lag behind at this time when the Empire is in a state of flux, ready to receive the moulding influence of foreign hands and minds, keen Japan, with less than 50,000,000 people to further her designs, is carrying on a most active propaganda in all that will make her ancient neighbor vastly more materialistic than she

now is. Nor does she forget religion. In the capital of the Imperial Province, the writer found a Japanese missionary sent thither by his fellow-Christians to aid in forwarding the Christian cause in China; and in the heart of the Empire he visited a provincial capital where three representatives of Buddhism sent by their Japanese co-religionists had established a mission.

3. To save China from herself and from external influences hostile to her best life and truest development, *a host of strong missionaries is needed.* The Chinese language is so difficult, the adaptability to native customs and ideas that are so essential to success is so hard to cultivate, the absence of quick religious responsiveness is so discouraging, the opposition of friends of the inquirers is so powerful, the multitudes needing Christian ministry are so overwhelmingly numerous, that the strongest, wisest, most versatile, and most spiritual young man or woman need have no fear but that every talent will have opportunity for fullest exercise. But what, then, of those Christians who do not possess these qualities in high degree? They too, are sorely needed. Some of the most fruitful workers in China are persons whose Chinese is halting and imperfect, but whose life speaks eloquently of the love of God evidenced by love for His needy children. If they are not wise they are wondrously winsome. In general, those who question their ability to satisfy the demands of China service should remember the developing power of a great work. One of the Empire's wisest missionaries, Dr. Gibson, says on this point: "On the foreign field the missionary for the most part stands almost alone. At the best he is one of a very small body who are jointly responsible for all the varied departments of service which the time calls for. It is theirs also to watch the course of events, to recognize the signs of the times, to make new departures and start out new lines of work as necessity arises. Each man, therefore, feels called upon to bring out

the very best and utmost that is in him ; and many men have discovered on the foreign field, to their own surprise and to the surprise of others, powers and capacities, both mental and spiritual, of whose existence they were not previously aware."

4. That the foregoing estimate of the present and prospective greatness of China and of the importance of hastening to her aid is not extreme, *a few opinions* of those who are competent to speak are quoted as samples of a great volume of corroborative evidence. Long ago, on his lonely island of exile, Napoleon gave his estimate of the coming importance of the Empire in the pregnant sentence, "When China is moved, it will change the face of the globe." An English authority of our own times, Sir Lepel Griffin, counted the Chinese in the list of "the three mighties" of the world's future, when he wrote of them, "This mysterious race, . . . with the Anglo-Saxons and the Russians, will divide the earth a hundred years hence." In a similar strain the great Church historian, Neander, said years ago of their relation to the Kingdom of God, "It is a great step toward the Christianization of our planet, if Christianity gains an entrance into China." And Dr. Smith, who knows the Empire and its inhabitants as does no other foreigner perhaps, writes after working there for more than a generation: "On account of its mass, its homogeneity, its high intellectual and moral qualities, its past history, its present and prospective relations to the whole world, the conversion of the Chinese people to Christianity is the most important aggressive enterprise now laid upon the Church of Christ. . . . Money, labor, prayer, lavished upon the redemption of the great Chinese Empire in the end will yield ampler returns than can be looked for in any other land."

Statistics and Their Prophecy.—The foregoing considerations, which are so full of encouragement, are re-enforced by data derived from the work of the four years following the Boxer Uprising. De-

spite the fact that thousands of Christians were killed and that a large number were untrue to their Christian profession, the rate of increase of the native Church has been remarkable.

1. *Leading statistical items* found in Appendix E are the following: Total number of missionaries at the beginning of 1904, 3,107, of whom 1,374 were men and 1,733 were women—a gain of thirteen per cent. since 1900; native workers of both sexes, 8,313, a gain of thirty per cent.; communicants, 131,404, as against 112,808 in 1900—a gain of seventeen per cent.; number of stations occupied by missionaries, including duplicates, 765—the actual number, not counting any twice, was 405—a gain of seventeen per cent.; outstations 3,666—a gain of forty-eight per cent.; day-school scholars had increased twenty-two per cent. to 43,275; institutions higher than day-schools had increased sixty-two per cent. to 275 with 7,283 students. There were seventy-two boards having their own foreign workers in the field, besides other important societies organized in the Empire itself but having no paid workers. While America has the largest number of societies and of missionaries, the latter number is misleading, since the large majority of members of the China Inland Mission are British, thus giving Great Britain the primacy. The province having the largest number of resident stations is Kuang-tung; Fu-chien, Chiang-hsi, and Chê-chiang follow, all with over thirty such stations.

2. *Some generalizations* are to be noted. The greatest percentage of gain was in school work, and higher education was here in the lead. The large increase in outstations, where native initiative predominates, suggests the increasing interest taken by the native Church in self-propagation. These nearly 4,000 centers of light are the elements of great hopefulness. The greatest percentage of increase in the missionary force is among ordained missionaries, which indicates the emergence of the Church from

the early stages of its history into the more fully organized condition which requires a fully equipped ministry. If the present rate of increase holds for the next decade, there will be in 1914, exactly a century after Protestantism's pioneer, Robert Morrison, baptized his first convert, 194,269 communicants, and with the adherents a total Christian community of 322,808. This, however, will be greatly surpassed, and at least half a million Protestant Christians may be expected at that date, of whom 325,000 will be communicants.

New China's Summons.—These are already in the mind, but it may be well to reiterate them.

1. Obviously we hear the *call of the multitudes.* Dr. Paton, the Saint John of the New Hebrides, labored with his colleagues in a hostile territory, speaking different dialects, and rightly has the interest of the world been given to his apostolic story. Hawaii is a part of Christian America to-day, because the missionaries of the American Board gave their lives to her evangelization. The Fijis are the Paradise of the Pacific, for the reason that English Wesleyans were willing to dwell by cannibal ovens, that they might hold up in the midst of demoniacal orgies the banner of the Cross. But numerically considered, these island populations are but as the dust of the balance compared with China's myriads. Chinese missionaries have, within two miles of their home, a larger, and often a more approachable, constituency than the African missionary can reach by threading scores of miles of malarious trails. The letters of our Bibles have been marshalled, processions of various ingenious sorts have passed before the spectator's imagination, and in other ways attempts have been made to impress upon the Christian these vast populations, but all in vain. They are a multitude that no man can number, and if anyone longs to preach to the masses, China is certainly the best field.

2. But on Sinim's shores one hears more than the cry of mere numbers; they are multitudes who are

suffering and dying. More millions go to bed hungry each night in China than in any other land; more bodies endure torture under the hands of Chinese quacks than under the tender mercies of practitioners of any other race; more women suffer from the limitations of their sex in China than in any other heathen nation; more men pay the penalty of their vices there than anywhere else; more brides commit suicide, and more young men sell themselves to be put to death in China than can be found in any other clime, simply because the sweetness of life is gall, and existence is misery.

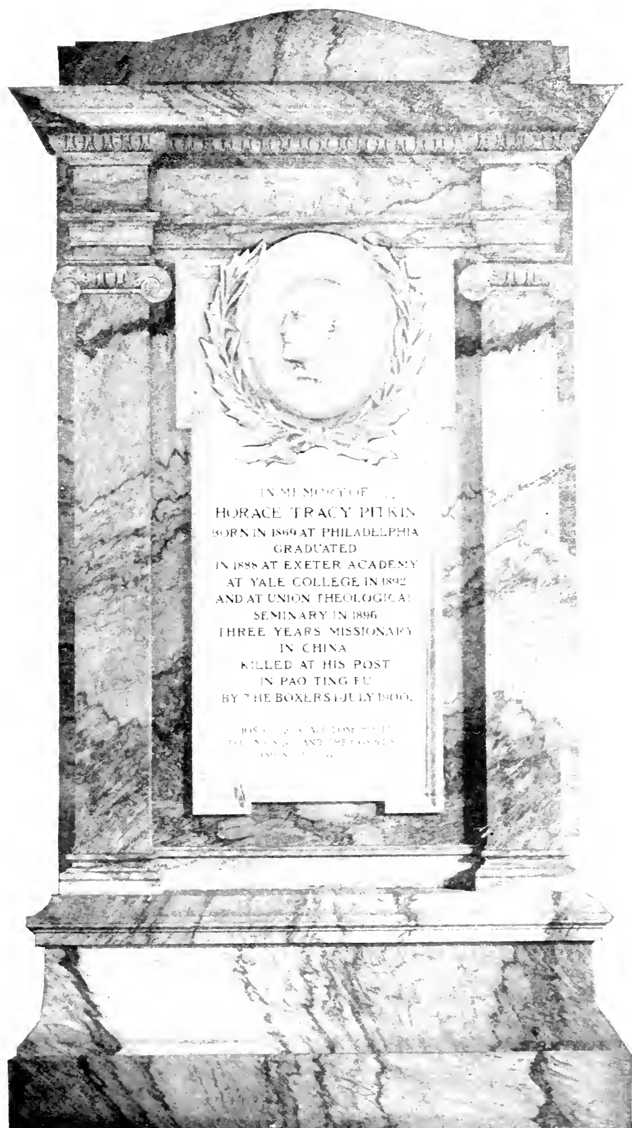
3. This summons is one of *pressing emergency.* The Chinese character for world and for generation is made up of three tens. While we of the West speak of a generation as thirty-three years in duration, this linguistic fossil of past millenniums asserts that in three brief decades the Chinese world comes to birth, lives its cheerless life, and crumbles into dust. Students meet for an hour to study the needs of China; when this hour is over, 1,409 Chinese have ceased to breathe. Missionary receipts are so insufficient that a board postpones entering China until another year; that twelve months' delay has removed from the possibility of ministration 12,342,840 who sorely needed help. The Church of God may sleep on for thirty years more, but when it awakes, China's four hundred millions have passed beyond her power to save them. If China is not evangelized in our generation, then the Church can never perform her duty to one-fourth of the human race, unto which she has been commanded to minister.

4. The call of China's new day is one to *heroism.* To be sure, the missionary lives in comparative comfort and among a people who are usually law-abiding. But count the names on China's roll of martyrs; add to the list those whose minds have been shattered because they have lived in the midst of hostile rumors and open opposition; remember that the statement of one veteran there is true of many others—"I never

address a Chinese crowd without feeling that I am standing on the edge of a volcano."

5. It is a call to *privilege* also. While all service is this, there are diversities of glory. The Chinese missionary is permitted to labor among one of the most remarkable races in history, and one of the most potent in its possible influence upon the life of our times. He has to do with the reconstructive forces of the China that is to be while the nation is in its plastic state, ready to receive the impress of foreign minds and hearts. It is also a privilege to take the place of another person whom the Government might summon to aid in reconstruction—were the missionary not there—but who would not care for the moral and spiritual welfare of men.

6. The present-day call is one to men and women of *deepest consecration*. A frequent Hebrew word for consecration means "with full hands." The sort most needed in the Chinese missionary is precisely this. Come to the Empire with a practical preparation of various sorts; bring with you the social qualities of a Ricci, without his defects; store the mind with learning of varied scope, to meet the intellectual needs of the day; come with a love that is undying for those who would perhaps put you to death, if they dared; come above all as a manifest child of God, endued with all those spiritual graces which spring from the Holy Spirit and which are daily renewed in a consecrated closet. Let every power be laid upon the altar, and self be sunk in Christ-like service.



TABLET TO THE MEMORY OF HORACE TRACY PITKIN AT YALE

APPENDIX A

Provincial Divisions.—China Proper is often called by the Chinese The Eighteen Provinces, but Shêng-ching, in southern Manchuria, may be considered as the nineteenth province. Formosa, since the recent war, belongs to Japan, and the only other considerable island, Hai-nan, constitutes part of Kuang-tung province. A few leading points concerning each of them are given below. For convenience in consulting the map, the order in which they are taken up is that of the thirteen which form boundary provinces—beginning at the northeast and passing southward, westward, northward, and eastward to the starting-point—and later the six interior provinces are described.

1. *Shêng-ching*=Affluent Capital (55,985 square miles, the size of Illinois; population, 5,000,000, or 89 per square mile, according to Bevölkerung der Erde, No. IX.). Though the most populous part of the original realm of the Manchus, this section of Manchuria has always been essentially Chinese, and at the present time is being rapidly colonized by natives of the two provinces to the south of it. It is one of the most fruitful mission fields of China, in spite of the strong opposition of Catholics. Mukden, the capital, gives its name to the province and stands second among the cities of the Empire in official rank. It is the chief centre of Protestant missionary work and is one of the pleasantest cities of residence in China. The southern tongue of this province contains Port Arthur, recently won from Russia by Japan.

2. *Chih-li*=Direct Rule (including part north of the Wall, 115,800 square miles, size of New England States, Pennsylvania, New Jersey; population, 20,937,000, or 172 per square mile). The name arises from the fact that "from this province the supreme power which governs the Empire proceeds," Peking, the capital—regarded by travellers as the most interesting and unique city of Asia—lying within its boundaries. Mohammedans are quite numerous in this province, especially in the north, where in Peking alone 20,000 families are said to reside. Most of the territory is very flat and low-lying and consequently much of the land along the rivers is subject to yearly devastation. Tientsin, its great port, was the residence of the far-famed Li Hung-chang, who had for many years been China's virtual ruler. It is also an important seat of Western educational institutions.

3. *Shan-tung*=East of the Hills (55,970 square miles, size of Illinois; population, 38,247,900, or 683 per square mile).

Shan-tung has a maritime border equal to more than half its circuit, which includes Wei-hai-wei and Kiao-chou Bay, recently taken possession of by England and Germany respectively. This is the Holy Land of China, as within its borders were born her two greatest philosophers and sages, Confucius and Mencius. Its sacred T'ai Shan, a mountain famous in Chinese history for 4,000 years, is still annually visited by thousands of pilgrims. A French missionary mentions one such party consisting of old ladies from seventy-eight to ninety years of age who had travelled 300 miles to secure a happy transmigration for their souls. Shan-tung is also a very fruitful mission field.

4. *Chiang-su*=River Thyme, a name derived from the first syllables of its capital Chiang-nan—known to the West as Nanking—and of its richest city, Su-chou (38,600 square miles, size of Oklahoma; population, 13,980,235, or 362 per square mile). Like the two preceding provinces, Chiang-su forms part of the Great Plain. It has few hills and is more abundantly watered than any other province. It contains one of the former capitals of the Empire, Nanking, meaning Southern Capital, as Peking signifies Northern Capital. Shanghai, its great semi-foreign city, ranks first among Chinese ports. Another famous place is Su-chou, reckoned by the Chinese as the luckiest place in which to be born, because it has the handsomest people. Chiang-su was the main centre of the great T'ai P'ing rebellion, Nanking being the rebel capital from 1853 to 1864.

5. *Chê-chiang*=Tidal-bore River, a stream that gives its name to the province (36,670 square miles, size of Indiana; population, 11,580,692, or 316 per square mile). It is hilly throughout and is celebrated for its tea and silk. The capital, Hang-chou, occupies a most picturesque site looking toward the sea, and is so beautiful that with its sister city, Su-chou, it has given rise to the common proverb, "Above there is Paradise, below are Su and Hang." Were it not for its furious tides and famous bore it would monopolize the eastern trade of China. It is one of the strongholds of Mohammedanism in the Empire. Chê-chiang's climate is most healthful, its fruit and forest trees valuable, its manufactures varied and excellent, and its inhabitants comparable in wealth, refinement, and learning with those of other provinces.

6. *Fu-chien*=Happily Established (46,320 square miles, somewhat smaller than New York State; population, 22,876,540, or 494 per square mile). Though the smallest in the Empire since the island of Formosa has been added to Japan, this province is the most densely settled, Shan-tung and Ho-nan excepted. "In the general features of its surface, the islands on the coasts, and its position with reference to the ocean it resembles the region east of New Hampshire." A German writer calls Fu-chien "the Chinese Switzerland." Fu-chou, its capital, and Amoy are important places, both from a commercial and missionary

point of view. Since the Ku-ch'êng (Ku-t'ien) massacre of 1895, missionary work in this province has marvellously prospered, proving anew that "the blood of martyrs is the seed of the Church."

7. *Kuang-tung*=Broad East (99,970 square miles=New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania; population, 31,865,251, or 319 per square mile). The above area includes the island of Hai-nan. From this province, the birthplace of Chinese Protestant missions, most of our early knowledge of China was derived, as it was the only one open to foreign trade; and from it have come to America almost all of our Chinese fellow-citizens. Its capital, Kuang-chou Fu (Canton), is probably the most populous city in the land and its inhabitants have been called the Yankees of China. Hongkong and Macao on this coast are well-known possessions of Great Britain and Portugal, while thirty miles southwest from Macao, on the island of St. John, Rome's most famous missionary, Francis Xavier, died in 1552.

8. *Kuang-hsi* = Broad West (77,200 square miles, size of North and South Carolina combined; population, 5,142,330, or 67 per square mile). This most sparsely settled province has, like Hu-nan, strenuously resisted the coming of missionaries. Few foreigners have visited the country, as its people are poor and its products not very desirable. Several half-subdued tribes live within its boundaries, who, though under their own governors, are subject to Chinese supervision. On the southwest, near Annam, are many descendants of Lao tribes who appear to have come under Chinese authority because of greater security to life and property.

9. *Yün-nan* = Cloudy South, *i.e.*, south of the Yün-ling—Cloudy Mountains (146,680 square miles, size of New England, Pennsylvania and Virginia combined; population, 12,324,574, or 84 per square mile). The greater part of Yün-nan consists of a plateau elevated a mile above the sea and containing many valley plains. It is richer in minerals of various sorts than any other province, and its copper mines bid fair to prove of value, now that Japanese engineers have been employed to teach the people modern mining methods. It also supplies to China much of its medicine, including besides "herbs and roots, fossil shells, bones, teeth and various products of the animal kingdom." Colonel Yule says of this section of the Empire that it is an "Ethnological Garden of tribes of various races and in every stage of uncivilization." From 1855 to 1873 much of the province was under the rule of the Panthays, a Mohammedan tribe.

10. *Ssŭ-ch'uan* = Four Streams (218,480 square miles, somewhat larger than the two Dakotas and Missouri; population, 68,724,890, or 314 per square mile). This province, containing a greater area and population than any other in the Empire, derives its name from four important rivers which flow south into the Yang-tzŭ. Its western portion is a succession of moun-

tain-ranges, sparsely settled and unproductive, and inhabited by barbarous tribes. The triangular eastern portion teems with life and is one of the most prosperous sections of the Empire, save in times of unusual drought or flood, when robbery, riots, and even cannibalism add to the general wretchedness. Its brine wells and the natural gas used to evaporate the salt are famous, and have made perhaps the greatest demand on Chinese perseverance and ingenuity. Its abounding clouds and mists and the large quantities of silk and wax exported are other distinguishing features. Catholic missions have flourished here for many decades and recent Protestant effort has proved very successful, in spite of occasional outbreaks and the destruction of mission property.

11. *Kan-su* = Voluntary Reverence—derived, like Chiang-su, from the names of two leading cities (125,450 square miles, somewhat larger than New Mexico; population, 10,385,376, or 82 per square mile). Kan-su is second in size and next to the lowest in sparseness of population among the provinces. Except in the eastern part, it is little else than "a howling wilderness of sand or snow." As its central portion commands the passage into Central Asia, it is of great strategic importance to the Empire. This province was seriously affected by the great Mohammedan rebellion led by Yakub Beg and quelled by General Tso in 1877. Williams thus writes of this conquest: "During the early years of the campaign it appears that the soldiers were made to till the ground as well as construct fortifications. The history of the advance of this 'agricultural army' would, if thoroughly known, constitute one of the most remarkable achievements in the annals of any modern country."

12. *Shen-hsi* = Western Defiles (75,270 square miles, size of Nebraska; population, 8,450,182, or 111 per square mile). This purely agricultural province is remarkable because of containing Hsi-an Fu, the capital of the Empire for more than 2,000 years. It is in that city that the famous Nestorian Christian Tablet was erected. It ranks next to Peking in importance, and the valley of the Wei River, in which it stands, has been more closely connected with the fortunes of the Chinese race than any other portion of China.

13. *Shan-hsi* = West of the Hills (81,830 square miles, size of Kansas; population, 12,200,456, or 149 per square mile). More than half this area is a plateau, elevated more than a mile above sea-level, and constituting a vast coal-field. Iron of great purity is also very abundant, so that here are probably found the most remarkable coal and iron regions of the world. It has been estimated that, at the present rate of consumption, Shan-hsi could supply coal to the entire globe for thousands of years. It is further remarkable as being the original seat of the Chinese people, and for sending out into the Empire, and even into Japan and America, a multitude of shrewd bankers. The people

in general, however, are great opium-eaters and are poor. Famine is frequent, owing to lack of moisture. In the north rises the sacred mountain of the Buddhists, Wu-t'ai Shan, a popular resort for the Mongols of the north and west. Mission work is actively prosecuted in the southern half of the province.

14. *Ho-nan* = South of the River, *i.e.*, the Yellow River (67,940 square miles, size of Missouri; population, 35,316,800, or 520 per square mile). Leaving the provinces lying on China's boundary, we take up those of the interior. Some of the most fertile parts of the Great Plain lie within Ho-nan, and for that reason and because of its central position, it was anciently known as the Middle Flowery Land and later as the Middle Kingdom. This is historic territory, and from the earliest times has been the scene of feudal and imperial strife and of literary triumphs as well. On this plain communication is largely dependent on the wheelbarrow, some of them with sails, to which Milton refers in the lines:

> "The barren plains
> Of Sericana, where Chineses drive
> With sails and wind their cany waggons light."

15. *An-hui* = Peace and Plenty—coming from the names of two principal cities (54,810 square miles, larger than Wisconsin; population, 23,670,314, or 432 per square mile). Though its southern half contains most productive soil and a great quantity of tea is produced, the province suffered so unspeakably during the T'ai P'ing rebellion that years will still be required before it regains its former prosperity. Baron von Richtofen writes: "The exuberant fertility of the soil in the lower portions of the province is not excelled by anything I have seen in temperate climates. . . . I have walked for miles through fields of hemp, the stalks of which were from eleven to thirteen feet high."

16. *Chiang-hsi* = West of the River (69,480 square miles, somewhat larger than the State of Missouri; population, 26,532,-125, or 382 per square mile). This mountainous province is said to resemble in sections the north counties of England. Within its borders were the great porcelain manufactories of the Sung dynasty, which as recently as 1850 employed a million workmen and still supply all the fine ware used in the country. The Vale of the White Deer, on the western side of Lake P'o-yang, is a favorite place of pilgrimage for Chinese literati, as in this vale Chu Hsi, the great philosopher and commentator on Confucius, lived and taught in the twelfth century.

17. *Hu-pei* = North of Lake [Tung-t'ing] (71,410 square miles, size of North Dakota; population, 35,280,685, or 492 per square mile). A plain constitutes a large part of this province, and another noticeable feature is the Han River, flowing from its northwestern boundary to the Yang-tzŭ. At this junction lies a trio of

cities, Han-k'ou, Wu-ch'ang and Han-yang, which are of great importance commercially and otherwise. It is to Han-k'ou that the first great trunk line railroad has been constructed from Peking. Some of the most magnificent scenery in the world is found in the Yang-tzŭ gorges between I-ch'ang and the Ssŭ-ch'uan border. In some portions the narrowed river runs over rapids, through canyons, the walls of which rise to a height of more than a thousand feet. While its southwestern prefecture has an illiterate population, it was so powerful a factor in early and feudal history that native scholars regard it very highly.

18. *Hu-nan*=South of Lake [Tung-t'ing] (83,380 square miles, somewhat larger than Kentucky and Tennessee combined; population, 22,169,673, or 266 per square mile). Mainly a country of hills, which segregate the people into small communities, its population has a reputation for violence and rudeness, especially the boat people and the inhabitants of the southern portion. On the other hand, Hu-nan has an enviable reputation for its men of letters, and the inhabitants in many sections are more prosperous than those of other provinces. A vast anthracite and bituminous coal-field, as extensive as that of Pennsylvania, is a source of prospective wealth. This province has been the hot-bed of anti-foreign sentiment, and the instigator, through its scurrilous publications, of the anti-Christian riots. Only recently have missionaries been allowed to labor there, and already some have sealed their testimony with their blood.

19. *Kuei-chou* = Noble Province (67,160 square miles, size of the two Virginias; population, 7,650,282, or 114 per square mile). In spite of its name, this province "is on the whole the poorest of the eighteen in the character of its inhabitants, amount of its products, and development of its resources." Malaria, caused by stagnant water and impure wells, and the rude races of Miao-tzŭ have brought Kuei-chou into disrepute. Yet it claims to possess the largest quicksilver deposits in the world, and produces an abundance of coarse silk.

APPENDIX B

Prominent Events of the Historic Dynasties.—Instead of attempting to thread the wearisome mazes of Chinese history, only a few outstanding facts concerning the principal dynasties will be given.

1. Though the first two of the historical dynasties do not wholly deserve the name, there are facts connected with the earlier one that should be mentioned. Yü the Great, the founder of the Hsia dynasty, is the hero of an early Chinese flood—probably an unprecedented overflow of the Yellow River. While we need not believe that "Yü was 9.2 cubits high," nor that "at that time heaven rained down gold three days," we must believe that he possessed rare skill as a hydraulic engineer. With him came a change in the principle of succession to the throne, which thenceforth was to be hereditary within the reigning family. Then also arose the feudal state—Yü divided his realm into nine principalities—which existed during three dynasties until 255 B.C. This system was much like that prevailing in Europe during the Middle Ages.

2. *The third dynasty*, and the longest on the throne, the Chou, not only boasted of its great men, King Wu, its founder, Duke Chou, and China's three great philosophers, Lao-tzŭ, Confucius, and Mencius, but it was the time when new emphasis was laid on the five relations of society, when fines leading to bribery became common, when the seal character was invented, and when the state of morals sunk from bad to worse in spite of the persistent efforts of the Empire's greatest reformers. During this period the Tartars began those predatory incursions that were later to prove so serious a menace.

3. Succeeding the Chou came the *Ch'in dynasty*. The feudal state of Ch'in had been prominent for centuries, and toward the close of the preceding dynasty, when seven principalities contended for the supremacy, Ch'in was victorious. Though the family occupied the throne for less than fifty years, it was at this time that the Great Wall was completed, the books burned and scholars slaughtered or exiled, and the feudal states fused into a truly imperial mass. The Empire under this dynasty included nearly all the territory now known as China Proper.

4. An honored designation of the Chinese to-day is Sons or Men of Han, a name derived from the *Han dynasty*, which, with the Eastern and Later Han, reigned two centuries before

the Christian era, and somewhat longer after it. This is the formative period of Chinese polity and institutions, the time when the development of commerce, arts, and literature—especially history and philosophy—advanced with rapid strides, and when good government, based on a penal code, was established. The system of competitive examinations for office began with the founder of the Han, and this is another reason why this dynasty has been the most popular in Chinese history. Buddhism was officially introduced into the Empire during the reign of the sixteenth Han emperor.

5. The period of the *San Kuo*, or three warring states of the third century, has been made very famous, not because of its intrinsic importance, but by reason of a notable historical novel, "The History of the Three States," which, like Scott's writings, "has impressed the events and actors of those days upon the popular mind more than any history in the language."

6. During the 300 years following A.D. 620, occurs one of the most illustrious periods in China's remarkable past. The *T'ang dynasty* is distinguished for having seen the introduction of Nestorian Christianity and Mohammedanism, for being the Golden Age of Chinese poetry, and for its territorial expansion, so that Korea became a national possession on the east, and Persia, in the remote west, asked assistance of the Middle Kingdom. Southern China dates its civilization and incorporation into the Chinese rule from the days of the glorious T'angs.

7. When Europe was experiencing its darkest midnight, in the decades preceding the dread millennial year, the splendors of the *Sung dynasty* burst upon the Orient. If the T'ang writers had been poets, those of Sung might be called philosophers and representatives of China's Augustan Age of Literature; at least it was at this time that Chu Hsi flourished, and a host of other authors who had begun to inquire into the nature and use of things. One result of such inquiry and discussion was the unsuccessful trial of socialistic principles. "It is under the Sung dynasty that the language 'is supposed to reach its acme, to have become complete in all its formal and material equipment, having everything needful to make it an effective instrument for expressing the national mind;' and works on philosophy of great and permanent value were produced." For more than a hundred years preceding their dethronement the Sung emperors were harassed beyond measure by the incursions of the Chins, the ancestors of the present Manchu dynasty. They at one time held the territory north of the Yellow River, and even penetrated to the banks of the Yang-tzŭ.

8. A little more than 600 years ago, after an independent existence of more than 3,000 years, the *Yüan* or *Mongol dynasty* brought the Chinese under their first foreign domination. "That vivacious gossip and prince of travellers, Marco Polo," has made this dynasty most fully known in his story of the famous Kublai

Khan, who deepened and lengthened the Grand Canal. Professor Douglas thus writes concerning Kublai: "Never in the history of China was the nation more illustrious, nor its power more widely felt, than under his sovereignty. . . . At this time his authority was acknowledged from the Frozen Sea almost to the Straits of Malacca. With the exception of Hindustan, Arabia, and the westernmost parts of Asia, all the Mongol princes, as far as the Dnieper, declared themselves his vassals, and brought regularly their tribute."

9. With the overthrow of the Mongols, the throne once more reverted to the Chinese, and the *Ming* or *Bright dynasty* ruled the Empire for nearly three centuries. The first Ming emperor, the son of a laboring man, soon won all hearts by catering to the higher classes through the promotion of literature and the establishment of libraries in great cities, and by a lavish distribution of salt to the poorer classes. The temporary occupation of Nanking as the capital, repairs on the Great Wall, the coming of the Portuguese, and the arrival of the Jesuit missionaries were events of importance in this dynasty, as also the framing of a code of laws that has been the basis of subsequent administration. Northern border invasions increased in violence in the latter part of this period, and internal rebellion led to the capture of Peking by a rebel leader, and the suicide of the Emperor. In despair, a Chinese general in the northeast besought the assistance of the Manchus, with the result that the rebellion was quelled, and the further result that the Manchu camel refused to leave the tent into which he had been encouraged to thrust his nose.

10. Thus it happened that the present *Ta Ch'ing* or *Pure dynasty* came from Manchuria, on the northeast, into China, and have remained its foreign rulers for more than two hundred and fifty years, since 1644. Under the nine Ch'ing emperors China has gradually emerged from her haughty seclusion of ages, and is perforce taking her place in the great family of nations. Some of the important events marking the reigns of this dynasty are the early educational work and the imperial surveys of the Catholic missionaries, the splendid literary monuments left by the famous Emperor, K'ang Hsi, the extension of power in the west and northwest, the wars with Russia, England, and France, and with Mohammedan rebels, the pseudo-Christian T'ai P'ing rebellion, and the inroads since 1897 of Western Powers. The most marked characteristic of last century's history, so far as the Kingdom of God is concerned, is the beginning and rapid spread of Protestant missions throughout the Eighteen Provinces and Manchuria.

APPENDIX C

LIST OF MISSIONARY SOCIETIES LABORING IN CHINA

THE following list is alphabetical only in the sense that the black-faced initials, chosen to represent the longer society names, are alphabetically arranged. The full name of the society follows the initials, and in the case of Continental organizations, both the original name and a translation of the same are given. Societies auxiliary, or closely related, to those mentioned in this list are entered under those to which they are so related unless they are wholly independent. The nationality and date of entrance on work in China are indicated within marks of parenthesis.

AA American Advent Mission Society (United States, 1897).
Has workers in An-hui and Chiang-su provinces.

ABCFM American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions (United States, 1830).
Has workers in Chih-li, Fu-chien, Hongkong, Kuang-tung, Shan-hsi, and Shan-tung provinces.

ABMU American Baptist Missionary Union (United States, 1843).
Has workers in Chê-chiang, Hu-pei, Kuang-tung, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

ABS American Bible Society (United States, 1876).
Has workers in Chiang-su, Chih-li, Hu-pei, Kuang-tung, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

AEPM Allgemeiner evangelisch-protestantischer Missionsverein, "General Evangelical Protestant Missionary Society" (Germany, 1885).
Has workers in Shan-tung province.

AFFM American Friends' Board of Foreign Missions (United States, 1890).
Has workers in Chiang-su province.

ANCM American Norwegian (Lutheran) China Mission (United States, 1899).
Has workers in Ho-nan and Hu-pei provinces.

B Evangelische Missions-Gesellschaft, Basel, "Evangelical Missionary Society, Basel" (German; headquarters in Switzerland, 1852).
Has workers in Hongkong and in Kuang-tung province.

BCMS Bible Christian Home and Foreign Missionary Society (Great Britain, 1885).
Has workers in Yün-nan province.

BF Berliner Frauenverein für China, "Berlin Ladies' Society for China"; also called Berlin Foundling House (Germany, 1850).
Has workers in Hongkong.

BFBS British and Foreign Bible Society (Great Britain).
Has workers in Chiang-hsi, Chiang-su, Chih-li, Hongkong, Kuang-hsi, Kuang-tung, Manchuria, Shantung, Ssŭ-ch'uan, and Yün-nan provinces.

BFSS British and Foreign Sailors' Society (Great Britain, 1895).
Has workers in Chiang-su province.

BMS Baptist Missionary Society (Great Britain, 1859).
Has workers in Chiang-su, Shan-hsi, Shan-tung, and Shen-hsi provinces.

BnI Gesellschaft zur Beförderung der evangelischen Missionen unter den Heiden, "[Berlin] Society for the Promoting of Evangelical Missions among the Heathen" (Germany, 1882).
Has workers in Kuang-tung and Shan-tung provinces.

BZM Baptist Zenana Mission (Great Britain, 1893).
Has workers in Shan-hsi, Shen-hsi, and Shan-tung provinces.

CA Christian and Missionary Alliance (United States, 1890).
Has workers in An-hui, Chiang-su, Hu-nan, Hu-pei, Kan-su, and Kuang-hsi provinces.

CBM Mission to the Chinese Blind (Great Britain, 1888).
Has workers in Chih-li province.

CCC Canton Christian College (United States).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

CEZMS Church of England Zenana Missionary Society (Great Britain, 1884).
Has workers in Fu-chien province.

CIM China Inland Mission (International, 1865).
Finnish Free Church Mission (1890).
German China Alliance Mission (1889).
Norwegian Mission in China (1894).
Scandinavian China Alliance Mission (1891).
Swedish Holiness Union (1890).
Swedish Mission in China (1887).
Has workers in An-hui, Chê-chiang, Chiang-hsi, Chiang-su, Chih-li, Ho-nan, Hu-nan, Hu-pei, Kan-su, Kuei-chou, Shan-hsi, Shan-tung, Shen-hsi, Ssŭ-ch'uan, and Yün-nan; also in Burma.

CM Christian Missions, commonly called "Brethren" (Great Britain, 1885).
Northwest Kiangsi Mission.
Has workers in Chê-chiang, Chiang-hsi, Chih-li, Hu-pei, and Shan-tung provinces.

CMS Church Missionary Society for Africa and the East (Great Britain, 1844).
Has workers in Chê-chiang, Chiang-su, Fu-chien, Hongkong, Hu-nan, Kuang-hsi, Kuang-tung, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

CP Board of Missions and Church Erection, Cumberland Presbyterian Church (United States, 1898).
Has workers in Hu-nan province.

CSFM Church of Scotland Foreign Mission Committee (Great Britain, 1878).
Church of Scotland Women's Association for Foreign Missions.
Has workers in Hu-pei province.

DBMC Deutsche Blindenmission in China, in Hildesheim, "German Blind Mission" (Germany).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

DM Danske Missionsselskab, "Danish Missionary Society" (Denmark, 1896).
Has workers in Manchuria.

FCMS Foreign Christian Missionary Society (United States, 1886).
Has workers in An-hui, Chiang-su, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

FFMA Friends' Foreign Mission Association (Great Britain, 1886).
Has workers in Ssŭ-ch'uan province.

FMS Finska Missions-Sällskapet, "Finnish Missionary Society" (Finland, 1901).
Has workers in Hu-nan (?) province.

HSK Hauges Synodes Kinamissionsmode, "Hauges Synod's China Mission" (United States, 1892).
Has workers in Ho-nan and Hu-pei provinces.

IBM Independent Baptist Missionary Movement, also called Gospel Mission (United States, 1892).
Has workers in An-hui, Chiang-hsi, and Shan-tung provinces.

Independent.
These workers are in An-hui, Chê-chiang, Chiang-hsi, Chiang-su, and Fu-chien provinces.

KRI John G. Kerr Refuge for the Insane (United States).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

LBM Lutheran Brethren Mission.
Has workers in Hu-pei province.

LMS London Missionary Society (Great Britain, 1807).
Has workers in Chiang-su, Chih-li, Fu-chien, Hong-kong, Hu-nan, Hu-pei, Kuang-tung, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

MCC Missionary Society of the Methodist Church [in Canada] (Canada, 1891).
Woman's Missionary Society of the Methodist Church in Canada.
Has workers in Ssŭ-ch'uan.

ME Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church (United States, 1847).
Methodist Publishing House, supported jointly by **ME** and **MES.**
Has workers in An-hui, Chiang-hsi, Chiang-su, Chih-li, Fu-chien, Hu-pei (native workers), Shan-tung, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

MES Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South (United States, 1848).
Methodist Publishing House, supported jointly by **ME** and **MES.**
Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.
Has workers in Chê-chiang and Chiang-su provinces.

MNC Methodist New Connexion Missionary Society (Great Britain, 1859).
Has workers in Chih-li and Shan-tung provinces.

MPW Woman's Foreign Missionary Society of the Methodist Protestant Church (United States, 1900).
Has workers in Hu-nan province.

NBS National Bible Society of Scotland (Great Britain, 1863).
Has workers in Chiang-su, Chih-li, Fu-chien, Hu-pei, and Ssŭ-ch'uan provinces.

NLK Norske lutherske Kinamissionsforbund, "Norwegian Lutheran China Alliance" (Norway, 1894).
Has workers in Hu-pei province.

NM Norske Missionsselskab, "Norwegian Missionary Society" (Norway).
Has workers in Hu-nan province.

PCC Foreign Missions Committee of the Presbyterian Church in Canada (Canada, 1888).
Has workers in Ho-nan and Kuang-tung provinces.

PCE Foreign Missions Committee of the Presbyterian Church of England (Great Britain, 1847).
Has workers in Fu-chien and Kuang-tung provinces.

PCI Foreign Mission of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland (Great Britain, 1869).
Has workers in Chih-li province and in Manchuria.

PE Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America; known in China as The American Church Mission (United States, 1835).
Has workers in An-hui, Chiang-hsi (native workers), Chiang-su, Hu-nan (native workers), and Hu-pei provinces.

PN Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. A. (United States, 1844).
Has workers in An-hui, Chê-chiang, Chiang-su, Chih-li, Hu-nan, Kuang-tung, and Shan-tung provinces.

PNZ Presbyterian Church of New Zealand Mission (New Zealand).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

PS Executive Committee of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (Southern) (United States, 1867).
Has workers in Chê-chiang and Chiang-su provinces.

RCA Board of Foreign Missions of the Reformed Church in America (United States, 1842).
Has workers in Fu-chien province.

RCUS Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions of the Reformed Church in the United States (United States).
Has workers in Hu-nan province.

RM Rheinische Missionsgesellschaft, "Rhenish Missionary Society" (Germany, 1847).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

RP Synod of Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America (United States, 1897).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

SAFM Scandinavian American Christian Free Mission (United States, 1888).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

SAM Scandinavian Alliance Mission of North America (United States, 1891).
Has workers in Kan-su and Shen-hsi provinces.

SBC Foreign Mission Board, Southern Baptist Convention (United States, 1845).
Has workers in Chiang-su, Kuang-hsi, Kuang-tung, and Shan-tung provinces.

SBM Sällskapet Svenska Baptist Missionen, "Swedish Baptist Missionary Society" (Sweden, 1891).
Has workers in Shan-tung province.

SCM South Chih-li Mission (United States).
Has workers in Chih-li and Shan-tung provinces.

SDA Mission Board of Seventh-day Adventists (United States, 1888).
Has workers in Hongkong and in Fu-chien, Ho-nan and Kuang-tung provinces.

SDB Seventh-day Baptist Missionary Society (United States, 1847).
Has workers in Chiang-su province.

SEMC Swedish Evangelical Mission Covenant of America (United States, 1890).
Has workers in Hu-pei province.

SMF Svenska Missionsförbundet, "Swedish Missionary Society" (Sweden, 1890).
Has workers in Hu-pei province.

SPGC Church of England Mission, Diocese of North China; affiliated with Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (Great Britain, 1874).
Has workers in Chih-li and Shan-tung provinces and in Manchuria.

UBW Woman's Missionary Association of the United Brethren in Christ (United States, 1889).
Has workers in Kuang-tung province.

UE Home and Foreign Missionary Society of the United Evangelical Church (United States, 1900).
Has workers in Hu-nan province.

UFS United Free Church of Scotland Foreign Missions (Great Britain, 1863).
Has workers in Manchuria.

UMFC United Methodist Free Churches, Home and Foreign Missions (Great Britain, 1864).
Has workers in Chê-chiang province.

Unconnected.
These workers are in Chiang-su, Shan-hsi, and Shan-tung provinces.

USCE United Society of Christian Endeavor for China (International).
Has workers in Chiang-su province.

WMS Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society (Great Britain, 1851).
Has workers in Hongkong and in Hu-nan, Hu-pei, Kuang-hsi, and Kuang-tung provinces.

WU Woman's Union Missionary Society of America for Foreign Lands (United States, 1881).
Has workers in Chiang-su province.

YFMS Yale Foreign Missionary Society (United States, 1903).
Has workers in Hu-nan province.

YMCA Foreign Department, International Committee of Young Men's Christian Associations (North America, 1895).

Has workers in Chiang-su, Chih-li, Hu-pei, and Fu-chien provinces, and in Hongkong.

YWCA World's Young Women's Christian Association (International, 1904).

Has workers in Chiang-su province.

Associations formed in China for special work, composed of missionaries connected with other missionary societies are also given here.

Central China Religious Tract Society (1876).
China Baptist Publication Society.
China Missionary Alliance (1901).
Chinese Tract Society (1878).
Christian Vernacular Society of Shanghai (1890).
Educational Association of China (1877).
Kiangsi-Hunan Tract Press.
Medical Missionary Society (1886).
Methodist Publishing House (1902).
North China Tract Society (1882).
Seaman's Mission, Shanghai.
Society for the Diffusion of Christian and General Knowledge among the Chinese (1887).

APPENDIX D

PRONOUNCING INDEX OF STATIONS AND OF CHINESE WORDS AND NAMES

The Mission Stations.—In order to unify the various systems of Romanization used by the different societies, that of Sir Thomas Wade, employed in the body of this book, is used here and on the accompanying map. A few exceptions are made in the case of well-known names, like Canton, Peking, Hongkong, etc., and in towns where the differences between the local pronunciation and that of Mandarin are exceedingly marked, such cases being almost wholly confined to the dialect regions of Fu-chien and Kuang-tung. In order to enable those who know only the Romanization of their own society, the spelling familiar to them will be found in its proper alphabetical order with a cross-reference to the Wade spelling (printed in **Clarendon** type), where particulars concerning the work may be found. After the name of the station, a closely allied spelling is sometimes given. *The letters following a place name have these meanings:* F. *indicates a city* of Fu rank; T., a T'ing city; C., a Chou city; H., a Hsien city. After this follows within parentheses the pronunciation, then the capital letter and numeral indicating the square on the map where the station is found, and immediately following the name of its province. Beneath this appear the Clarendon initial letters indicating the society or societies having work in that place,—the significance of the initials may be learned from the Society list of Appendix C,—the year in which the society began operations, enclosed within parentheses, and the missionary force laboring there. The data for the missionary force have been obtained from the "Directory of Protestant Missionaries in China, Japan, and Corea, for the Year 1904," published at Hongkong. While some errors have been detected and corrected by the author, it is believed that even though other errors remain, it is as satisfactory a statement as to the force on the field at the beginning of 1904 as can be secured.

Key to the Pronunciation here Used.—Immediately preceding Chapter I of this volume, an approximately correct key of the Wade system of Chinese Romanization is given. Experience with study classes shows that a more popular, even if less correct, system of pronunciation should be furnished. Accord-

ingly, after the Chinese words and proper names found in this Index follows within parentheses the indication of this easier system of pronunciation. The powers of the various letters within parentheses are given below. Any letters not found in the list have their usual English sound.

ā as in mate.	er as in over.	ow as in now.
ä " " father.	g " " game.	ss " " hiss.
ă " " an.	ī " " ice.	ts " " mats.
ds " " pads.	ĭ " " pin.	ŭ " " mud.
ē " " me.	ō " " old.	ü " French u,
ĕ " " men.	oo " " too.	or German ü.

A

Amoy=Sha-mên T. (Shā-mŭn). E5. Fu-chien.
LMS (1844) 4 men, 3 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
NBS 1 man.
PCE (1850) 5 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 4 other women.
RCA (1842) 5 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 5 other women.
An-ch'ing F. (Ăn-chĭng) E3. An-hui.
CIM (1869) 3 men, 2 wives.
PE (1894) 3 men (1 physician).
AN-HUI (An-whē). This province has workers of the following societies
AA, CA, CIM, FCMS, IBM, INDEPENDENT, ME, PE, PN.
An-jên=An-ren (Ăn-rŭn) E4. Chiang-hsi.
CIM (1889) 5 unmarried women.
An-k'ing, see An-ch'ing Fu, An-hui.
An-lu F. (Ăn-loo) D3. **Hu-pei.**
WMS 1 man, 1 wife.
An-shun F., An-shuen (Ăn-shoon) C4. **Kuei-chou.**
CIM (1888) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
An-tung H., An-tong (Ăn-doong) E3. **Chiang-su.**
CIM (1893) 3 women.
An-tung H. (Ăn-doong) same as Sha-ho-tzŭ F1. **Manchuria.**
DM 1 man, 1 wife.
A-shih Ho, Ashiho (Ä-sher Hōŭ), 130 miles north of Kirin. **Manchuria.**
UFS (1892) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.

B

Bhamo, Chinese Hsin-chieh (Shĭn-jēĕh) A5. **Burma.**
CIM (1875) 1 man, 1 wife.

C

Canton=Kuang-chou F. (Gooäng-jō) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
ABCFM (1830) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
ABS 1 man.
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
BnI (1867) 5 men, 2 wives.
CMS (1898) 4 unmarried women.
KRI 1 male physician.
LMS (1807) 3 men, 2 wives, 2 other women.
PN (1844) 9 men (2 physicians), 7 wives, 8 other women (2 physicians).
PNZ 2 men, 2 wives.
SAFM (1899) 1 man, 2 unmarried women.

SBC (1845) 4 men (1 physician), 4 wives, 3 other women.
SDA 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
UBW (1889) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman (physician).
WMS 7 men (2 physicians), 4 wives, 1 other woman.
Chang-chia K'ou (Jäng-jēä Kō), see Kalgan, Chih-li.
Chang Chih-tung (Jäng Jer-doong), name of a famous viceroy and author.
Chang-chou F. (Jäng-jō) E5. Fu-chien.
LMS (1886) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife, 2 other women.
RCA (1895) 2 unmarried women.
Chang-lao Hui (Jäng-low Hooā) = Presbyterians.
Ch'ang-li H. (Chäng-lē) E2. Chih-li.
ME 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
Chang-p'u H., Changpu (Jäng-poo) E5. Fu-chien.
PCE (1874) 3 men (2 physicians), 3 wives, 3 other women.
Ch'ang-sha F., Chang-sha (Chäng-shä) D4. Hu-nan.
CA 3 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
CIM (1901) 3 men (2 physicians), 2 wives, 4 other women.
NM 5 men (1 physician). 3 wives, 1 other woman.
UE 2 men, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
WMS 1 man, 1 wife.
YFMS (1905) 2 men, 1 wife (physician).
Ch'ang-shan H. (Chäng-shän) E4. Chê-chiang.
CIM (1878) 2 women.
Chang-shu (Jäng-shoo) E4. Chiang-hsi.
CIM (1895) 1 man, 1 wife.
Ch'ang-shu H. (Chäng-shoo) F3. Chiang-su.
MES (1890) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chang-tê F., Chang-teh (Jäng-dŭ) D2. Ho-nan.
PCC (1896) 7 men (1 physician), 4 wives, 5 other women (1 physician).
Ch'ang-tê F., Chang Teh (Chäng-dŭ) D4. Hu-nan.
CA 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
CIM (1898) 3 men.
CP 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
Chao-ch'êng H. (Jow-chŭng) D2. Shan-hsi.
CIM (1901) 2 men.
Ch'ao-chou F. (Chow-jō) E5. Kuang-tung.
ABMU (1894) 1 man, 1 wife.
PCE (1890) 2 men, (1 physician), 1 wife, 2 other women.
Chao-Tong, see Chao-t'ung F., Yün-nan.
Chao-t'ung F. (Jow-toong) B4. Yün-nan.
BCMS (1888) 3 men, 2 wives.
Ch'ao-yang H. (Chow-yäng) F1. Chih-li.
PCI (1902) 1 man.
Chau Chau F., see Ch'ao-chou F., Kuang-tung.
CHÊ-CHIANG (Jŭ-jēäng). This province has workers of the following societies: ABMU, CIM, CMS, INDEPENDENT, MES, PN, PS, UMFC.
Chefoo=Chih-fu (Jer-foo) F2. Shan-tung.
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
CIM (1879) 10 men (1 physician), 9 wives, 19 other women.
PN (1862) 5 men, 4 wives, 5 other women (1 physician).
SPGC (1874) 2 men, 1 wife.
UNCONNECTED 1 man, 1 unmarried woman.
Chên (jŭn), in place names it means a mart.
Chên-chia-kou, Chen-kia-keo (Jŭn-jēä-gō). Shen-hsi.
CIM (1900) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chên-chiang, F., Chen-kiang (Jŭn-jēäng) E3. Chiang-su.
CIM (1889) 1 man (1 physician), 1 wife, 4 other women.
ME 1 man, 1 wife, 4 other women (2 physicians).
NBS 1 man.
PS (1883) 2 men, 2 wives.
Ch'ên-chou F., Ch'ên-cheo (Chŭn-jō) E3. Ho-nan.
CIM (1895) 2 women.
Ch'ên-chou F. (Chŭn-jō) D4. Hu-nan.
CIM (1898) 1 man.
CP 1 man (physician), 1 wife.

MPW 1 unmarried woman.
PN (1904) 2 men (physician), 1 wife.
RCUS 1 man (physician), 1 wife.
Chêng (Jŭng), a Chinese surname.
Ch'êng (chŭng), in place names it means a town.
Ch'êng-ku H. (Chŭng-goo) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1887) 2 men, 2 wives.
Ch'êng-tu F. Ch'en-tu, Chengtu (Chŭng-doo) B3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
ABS 1 man.
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
CIM (1881) 3 men, 2 wives, 2 other women.
MCC (1891) 4 men (2 physicians), 3 wives, 8 other women (2 physicians).
ME 5 men, (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman.
Chêng-yang-kuan T., Cheng-iang-kuan (Jŭng-yäng-gooän) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1887) 1 man.
Chên-yüan F., Chen-üen (Chŭn-yüăn) C4. **Kuei-chon.**
CIM (1904) 2 men, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Chên-yüan H., Chen-üen (Jŭn-yüăn) C2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1897) 3 unmarried women.
Cheo-kia-k'eo, see Chou-chia-k'ou, Shan-tung.
Chi C. (Jē) E2. **Chih-li.**
LMS (1888) 5 men (2 physicians), 5 wives.
Chi C. (Jē) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1891) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chia-hsing F. (Jēä-shĭng) F3. **Chê-chiang.**
PS (1895) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
Chi-an F. (Jē-än) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1891) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Chiang (jēäng)=a river.
Chiang C. (Jēäng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1898).
Chiang-ching H. (Jēäng-jĭng) C4. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chiang Chiu, see Chang-chou F., Fu-chien.
CHIANG-HSI (Jēäng-shē). This province has workers of the following societies: BFBS, CIM, CM, IBM, INDEPENDENT, ME, PE (native workers).
CHIANG-SU (Jēäng-soo). This province has workers of the following societies: AA, ABS, AFFM, BFBS, BFSS, BMS, CA, CIM, CMS, FCMS, INDEPENDENT, LMS, ME, MES, NBS, PE, PN, PS, SBC, SDB, UNCONNECTED, USCE, WU, YMCA, YWCA.
Chiang-yin H. (Jēäng-yĭn) F3. **Chiang-su.**
PS (1895) 4 men (physician), 4 wives, 1 other woman.
UNCONNECTED 1 man, 1 wife.
Chiao C. Kiao (Jēow) F2. **Shan-tung.**
SBM (1891) 3 men, 3 wives.
Chia-ting F. (Jēä-dĭng) B4. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
ABMU (1894) 3 men, 3 wives.
CIM (1888) 2 men, 1 wife.
MCC (1892) 5 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
Chia-ying C. (Jēä-yĭng) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
ABMU (1890) 2 men, 2 wives.
B (1883) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Ch'ï-cheo, see Ch'ih-chou F., An-hui.
Chieh C. (Jēĕh) D3. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1895) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Chieh-hsiu H. (Jēĕh-shēoo) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1891) 3 unmarried women.
Chieh-yang H. (Jēĕ-yäng) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
ABMU (1896) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 unmarried women, both physicians.
Ch'ien C. (Chēĕn) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1894) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Chien-ch'ang F. (Jēĕn-chäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1899) 2 men.
Chien-ch'ang H. (Jēĕn-chäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 1 man, 1 wife.

Chien-ning F. (Jēĕn-nĭng) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS 3 unmarried women.
CIM (1874) 4 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Chien-p'ing H. (Jēĕn-pĭng) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1894) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Chien-tu Hui (Jēĕn-doo Hooā)=Episcopalians.
Chien-yang H. (Jēĕn-yäng) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS (1891) 3 unmarried women.
Ch'ien-yang H. (Chēĕn-yäng) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1897) 2 unmarried women.
Chi-fu, see Chefoo, Shan-tung.
Ch'ih-chou F. (Cher-jō) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1874) 1 man, 1 wife.
CHIH-LI (Jer-lē). This province has workers of the following societies: **ABCFM, ABS, BFBS, CBM, CIM, CM, LMS, ME, MNC, NBS, PCI, PN, SCM, SPGC, YMCA.**
Chi-mo H. (Jē-mōŭ) F2. **Shan-tung.**
BnI (1900) 2 men, 1 wife.
Ch'in (Chĭn), dynastic name.
Ch'in C. (Chĭn) C3. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1878) 2 men, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Chi-nan F. (Jē-nän) E2. **Shan-tung.**
PN (1872) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman (1 physician).
Chinchew, see Ch'üan-chou F., Fu-chien.
Chin-chou F., Chinchow (Jĭn-jō) F1. **Manchuria.**
PCI (1891) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Ching C. (Jĭng) C2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1895) 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
Ch'ing-chiang H. (p'u) (Chĭng-jēäng) E3. **Chiang-su.**
CIM (1869) 3 unmarried women.
PS (1887) 4 men (1 physician), 4 wives.
Ch'ing-chou F. (Chĭng-jō) E2. **Shantung.**
BMS (1877) 7 men (1 physician), 7 wives.
BZM (1893) 4 unmarried women.
Ching-hua (Jĭng-hooä) via Chên-chiang F.
UNCONNECTED 1 man, 1 wife.
Ching-kiang, Chin-kiang, see Chên-chiang F., **Chiang-su.**
Ch'ing ming (chĭng mĭng), name of Chinese festival.
Ching-ning C. (Jĭng-nĭng) C2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1897) 2 men.
Ching-shih (Jĭng-sher) via Li-chou (in Northern **Hu-nan**).
FMS 3 men, 1 wife.
Ching-tzŭ Kuan (Jĭng-dsŭ Gooän) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1896) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chin-hua F. (Jĭn-hooä) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
ABMU (1883) 2 men (physician), 1 wife, 3 other women.
CIM (1875) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chi-ning C. (Jē-nĭng) E2. **Shan-tung.**
IBM 2 men, 1 wife.
PN (1892) 6 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
Chinkiang, see Chên-chiang F., Chiang-su.
Ch'in Shou (Chĭn Shō), a Chinese author.
Chin-tan (Jĭn-dän), dawn.
Chin-tan Chiao (Jĭn-dän Jēow), name of Chinese sect.
Chin-yün H. (Jĭn-yün) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1898) 2 unmarried women.
Ch'i ssŭ liao (chē ssŭ lēow), "died from anger."
Chiu-chiang F. (Jēoo-jēäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
CIM (1889) 2 men, 2 wives.
CM 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
INDEPENDENT 4 unmarried women.
ME 3 men, 3 wives, 5 other women.
Ch'iung C. (Chēoong) B3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1902) 2 men, 1 wife.

Chiung-chou F. (Jēoong-jō) D5, 6. Kuang-tung.
PN (1885) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 3 other women.
Chong-k'ing, see Chung-ch'ing F., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Chou (Jō), name of a celebrated dynasty. Also name of a division of a province smaller than fu or t'ing, and of its capital city.
Chou-chia K'ou (Jō-jēä Kō) E3. Ho-nan.
CIM (1884) 2 men, 2 wives.
Chou-p'ing H. (Jō-pĭng) E2. Shan-tung.
BMS (1889) 8 men (1 physician), 7 wives.
BZM (1894) 2 unmarried women.
Chowchowfu, see Ch'ao-chou F.
Ch'u C. Chu Cheo (Choo) E3. An-hui.
FCMS (1889) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Ch'ü H. (Chü) C3. Ssŭ-ch'uan.
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
Ch'üan-chou F. (Chüăn-jō) E5. Fu-chien.
PCE (1866) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 5 other women (1 physician).
Chuang-tzŭ (Jooäng-dsŭ), a Taoist writer.
Chu-chi H. Chu-Ki (Joo-jē) F4. Chê-chiang.
CMS (1894) 2 men, 1 wife.
Chü-ching F. (Jü-jĭng) B4. Yün-nan.
CIM (1889) 2 men, 2 wives, 2 other women.
Ch'u-chou F. Ch'u-cheo (Choo-jō) E4. Chê-chiang.
CIM (1875) 2 men, 1 woman.
Ch'ü-chou F. (Chü-jō) E4. Chê-chiang.
CIM (1872) 1 man, 1 wife.
Chu Fu-tzŭ (Joo Foo-dsŭ), a celebrated Confucian authority.
Chu Hsi (Joo Shē), same as above.
Ch'un Ch'iu (Choon Chēoo), one of the "Five Classics."
Chung-ch'ing F. (Joong-chĭng) C4. Ssŭ-ch'uan.
ABS 1 man.
CIM (1877) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman.
FFMA (1890) 8 men (1 physician), 7 wives, 3 other women.
LMS (1888) 4 men (2 physicians), 2 wives.
ME 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 4 other women.
NBS 1 man, 1 wife.
Chung Hua Kuo (Joong Hooä Gooōŭ), "Middle Flowery Kingdom."
Chungking, see Chung-ch'ing F., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Chung Kuo (Joong Gooōŭ), "Middle Kingdom."
Chung-ni (Joong nē), personal name of Confucius.
Chung-tu (Joong-doo), name of a town.
Ch'ung-yang H. (Choong-yäng) D4. Hu-pei.
WMS 2 men.
Chung Yung (Joong Yoong), one of the "Four Books."
Chün-tzŭ jên (jün-dsŭ rŭn), "the princely man."
Ch'ü-wu H. (Chü-woo) D2. Shan-hsi.
CIM (1885) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Cieng-bau. Ciong Bau E4. Fu-chien.
CEZMS (1897) 3 unmarried women.

D

Dang-seng E4. Fu-chien.
CEZMS (1893) 2 unmarried women.
Dong-si via Shanghai.
INDEPENDENT 1 man, 1 wife.

E

Engchhun, see Yung-ch'un C., Fu-chien.
Erh (Ŭr), = Ear, Lao-tzŭ's surname.
Erh Ya (Ŭr Yä), "Ready Guide."

F

Fa-k'u-mên (Fä-koo-mŭn) F1. **Manchuria.**
PCI (1899) 1 man.
Fan-ch'êng H. (Fän-chŭng) D3. **Hu-pei.**
HSK (1893) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 2 other women.
LBM 1 man, 1 wife.
SEMC (1890) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Fêng (fŭng)=phœnix.
Fêng-chên H. (Fŭng-jŭn) D1. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Fêng-hsiang F., Fêng-siang (Fŭng-shēäng) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Fêng-hua H. (Fŭng-hooä) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1866) 2 men.
Fêng-huang Ch'êng (Fŭng-hooäng Chŭng) F1. **Manchuria.**
DM (1899) 2 men, 1 wife.
Fêng-shui (fŭng-shooā)=wind and water; Chinese geomancy.
Fo (Fōŭ)=Buddha.
Foochow, see **Fu-chou F.**, **Fu-chien.**
Fu (foo), name of a portion of a province and of its capital.
Fu-ch'iang H., Fu-k'iang (Foo-chēäng) C3. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1899) 1 man.
FU-CHIEN (Foo-jēĕn). This province has workers of the following societies:
ABCFM, CEZMS, CMS, INDEPENDENT, LMS, ME, NBS, PCE, RCA, SDA (native workers), **YMCA.**
Fu-ch'ing H. (Foo-chĭng) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 5 other women (1 physician).
ME 4 unmarried women (1 physician).
Fu-chou F., Fu-cheo (Foo-jō) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1899) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Fu-chou F. (Foo-jō) E4. **Fu-chien.**
ABCFM (1847) 5 men (1 physician), 5 wives, 10 unmarried women (2 physicians).
CEZMS (1884) 11 unmarried women (1 physician).
CMS (1850) 8 men (2 physicians), 5 wives, 11 other women.
INDEPENDENT 3 unmarried women (2 physicians).
ME (1847) 8 men, 8 wives, 14 other women (2 physicians).
Fuh-Chow, see Fu-chou F.
Fu Hsi (Foo Shē), China's earliest monarch.
Fu-kou H., Fu-keo (Foo-gō) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1903) 1 unmarried woman.
Fuk-wing D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RM 1 man, 1 unmarried woman.
Fumui D5. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI (1885) 1 man, 1 wife.
Fu-ning F., Fuh-Ning (Foo-nĭng) F4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS (1882) 4 men (2 physicians), 2 wives, 3 other women.
Fu-shun H., Fu-shuen (Foo-shoon) C4. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Futschukp'ai, see **Fu-tsuk-phai, Kuang-tung.**
Fu-tsuk-phai D5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1879) 2 men, 1 wife.

H

Hai-ch'êng H. (Hī-chŭng) F1. **Manchuria.**
UFS (1876) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hai-nan (Hī-nän), island off the coast of **Kuang-tung.**
Hai-tan (Hī-dän) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS 2 unmarried women.
Han (Hän), name of river and of dynasty.
Han-ch'êng H. (Hän-chŭng) D2. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1897) 2 men, 1 wife, 4 other women.
Han-ch'uan H. (Hän-chooän) D3. **Hu-pei.**
WMS 1 man, 1 wife.

Han-chung F., Han-cheong (Hän-joong) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1879) 3 men, 2 wives.
Hangchau, see Hang-chou F., Chê-chiang.
Hang-chou F., Hang-cheo (Häng-jō) F3. **Chê-chiang.**
ABMU (1899) 2 men, 2 wives.
CIM (1866) 1 man.
CMS (1864) 8 men (2 physicians), 5 wives, 8 other women.
PN (1859) 3 men, 3 wives, 2 other women.
PS (1867) 3 men, 2 wives, 4 other women.
Hangchow, see Hang-chou F., Chê-chiang.
Han-k'ou H. (Hän-kō) D3. **Hu-pei.**
ANCM (1891) 1 woman.
CIM (1889) 1 man, 1 wife.
LMS (1861) 6 men (2 physicians), 4 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
NBS 1 man, 1 wife.
PE (1868) 5 men, 3 wives, 2 other women.
WMS 6 men (2 physicians), 4 wives, 3 other women (1 physician).
Hankow, see Han-k'ou H., Hu-pei.
Han-lin (Hän-lĭn), Forest of Pencils, the highest literary body of China.
Han-tan H. (Hän-dän) D2. **Chih-li.**
SCM 1 man.
Han-yang F. (Hän-yäng) D3. **Hu-pei.**
ABMU (1893) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 unmarried woman.
ABS 1 man.
WMS 2 men, 2 wives, 4 other women.
Hêng-chou F., Hêng Chow (Hŭng-jō) D4. **Hu-nan.**
PN (1902) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
LMS 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Hiau Kan, see Hsiao-kan H., Hu-pei.
Hing-hua, see Hsing-hua F., Fu-chien.
Hing-Hwa, see Hsing-hua F., Fu-chien.
Ho (hōŭ)=river.
Ho C. (Hōŭ) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1886) 2 unmarried women.
Ho-ching H., Ho-tsin (Hōŭ-jĭng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1893) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Hoh-cheo, see Ho C., Shan-hsi.
Hok-Chiang, see Fu-ch'ing H., Fu-chien.
Ho-k'ou. Ho-k'eo (Hōŭ-kō) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1878) 3 unmarried women.
Hokschuha, see Hok-su-ha, Kuang-tung.
Hok-su-ha E5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1886) 3 men, 2 wives.
HO-NAN (Hōŭ-nän). This province has workers of the following societies: ANCM, CIM, HSK, PCC, SDA.
Ho-nan F. (Hōŭ-năn) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1902) 2 men.
HONGKONG, a British colony off the coast of Kuang-tung. It has workers of the following societies: ABCFM, B, BF, BFBS, CMS, LMS, RM, SDA, WMS, YMCA.
Hongkong=Hsiang-chiang (Shēäng-jēäng) D5. **British Colony.**
ABCFM (1883) 1 man (physician), 1 wife.
B (1852) 3 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
BF 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
BFBS 1 man.
CMS (1862) 6 men, 3 wives, 6 other women.
LMS (1843) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 4 other women (1 physician).
RM 2 men, 1 wife.
SDA (1888) 1 man, 1 wife.
WMS 1 man, 1 wife.
YMCA (1899) 2 men, 2 wives.
Hong-tong, see Hung-tung H., Shan-hsi.
Honyen=Ho-yüan H. (Hōŭ-yüăn) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
B 2 men, 1 wife.
Hoschuwan, see Ho-su-wan, Kuang-tung.

Ho-su-wan DE5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1885) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsi (shē)=west.
Hsi C. (Shē) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1885).
Hsia (Sheä), name of dynasty.
Hsiai-cheo, see Chieh C., Shan-hsi.
Hsi-an F. (Shē-än) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
BMS 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
CIM (1893) 4 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Hsiang-ch'êng H. (Shēäng-chŭng) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1892) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsiang-t'an H. (Shēäng-tän) D4. **Hu-nan.**
PN (1900) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman.
Hsiang-yang F. (Shēäng-yäng) D3. **Hu-pei.**
SEMC 3 men (1 physician), 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Hsiao-i H. (Shēow-ē) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1887) 2 men, 1 wife.
Hsiao-kan H. (Shēow-gän) D3. **Hu-pei.**
LMS (1880) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Hsiao-shih H. (Shēow-sher) C4. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1899) 2 men, 1 wife.
Hsien (shēĕn), name of a provincial division smaller than **a fu, t'ing, or chou,** and of its capital.
Hsien-chü H. (Shēĕn-jü) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1899) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsien-yu H. (Shēĕn-yoo) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS 3 unmarried women.
ME 2 unmarried women.
Hsi-hsiang H. (Shē-shēäng) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1895) 2 unmarried women.
Hsi-hua H. (Shē-whä) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1899) 2 unmarried women.
Hsi-kuo Fa (Shē-gooōŭ Fä), name of Ricci's treatise on mnemonics.
Hsin-an H. (Shĭn-än) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1899) 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
Hsin-ch'ang H. (Shĭn-chäng) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1870) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsin-ch'ang H. (Shĭn-chäng) D4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Hsin-ch'êng H. (Shĭn-chŭng) F3. **Chê-chiang.**
PS (1892) 2 men, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Hsin-fêng H. (Shĭn-fŭng) D4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1899) 2 men, 1 wife.
Hsing-an F. (Shĭng-än) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsing-hua F. (Shĭng-hooä) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS (1894) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women.
ME (1864) 3 men, 2 wives, 3 other women.
Hsing-p'ing H. (Shĭng-pĭng) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1893) 3 men, 1 wife.
Hsin-hsing H. (Shĭn-shĭng) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
CMS 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
Hsi-ning F. (Shē-nĭng) B2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1885) 2 men, 1 wife.
Hsin-min-t'un (Shĭn-mĭn-toon) F1. **Manchuria.**
PCI (1899) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
Hsin-tien-tzŭ (Shĭn-dēĕn-dsŭ) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1892) 3 women unmarried.
Hsin-yang C. (Shĭn-yäng) D3. **Ho-nan.**
ANCM (1899) 2 men, 2 wives, 2 other women.
SDA 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsin-yeh H. (Shĭn-yĕh) D3. **Ho-nan.**
HSK 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsiu-yen T. (Shēoo-yĕn) F1. **Manchuria.**
DM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.

Hsü (Shü), name of distinguished Catholic convert.
Hsüan-hua, Hsüen-hua F. (Shüän-hooä) D1. **Chih-li.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife.
Hsü-ch'ien H. (Shü-chēěn) E3. **Chiang-su.**
PS (1894) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
Hsü-chou F. (Shü-jō) E3. **Chiang-su.**
PS (1897) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
Hsü-chou F. (Shü-jō) B4. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
ABMU (1889) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
CIM (1888) 2 men, 1 wife.
Hu (hoo)=lake.
Hua Hsia (Hooä Shēä), "Flowery Hsia," a name of China.
Huai-ch'ing F. (Hooī-chĭng) D2. **Ho-nan.**
PCC 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Huai-lu H., Huai-luh (Hooī-loo) D2. **Chih-li.**
CIM (1887) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Huai-yüan H. (Hooī-yüăn) E3. **An-hui.**
PN 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman.
Huang H. (Hooäng) F2. **Shan-tung.**
SBC (1885) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women.
Huang Ho (Hooäng Hōŭ)=Yellow River.
Huang-kang-shih=Huang-kang H. (Hooäng-gäng-sher) D3. **Hu-pei.**
WMS 2 men.
Huang Ti (Hooäng Dē)=Yellow Ruler, a title of emperors.
Huang-yen H., Huang-ien (Hooäng-yĕn) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1896) 1 man.
Hua T'o (Hooä Tōŭ), a famous Chinese physician.
Huchau, see Hu-chou F., Chê-chiang.
Hu-chou F. (Hoo-jō) F3. **Chê-chiang.**
ABMU (1888) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
MES (1900) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman.
Huci-cheo, see Hui-chou F., An-hui.
Huen-üen, see Hun-yüan C., Shan-hsi.
Hui-an H. (Hooē-än) E4, 5. **Fu-chien.**
LMS 1 man (physician), 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Hui-chou F. (Hooē-jō) E4. **An-hui.**
CIM (1875) 1 man, 1 woman.
Hui-hui Chiao (popularly Hooā-hooā Jēow)=Mohammedanism.
Hu-k'ou H. (Hoo-kō) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 1 man, 1 wife.
HU-NAN (Hoo-nän). This province has workers of the following societies: CA, CIM, CMS, CP, FMS (?), LMS, MPW, NM, PE (native workers), PN, RCUS, UE, WMS, YFMS.
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan (Hoong Shēoo-chüăn), the leader of the T'ai P'ing rebels.
Hung-tung H. (Hoong-doong) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1886) 2 men, 1 wife.
Hun-yüan C. (Hoon yüăn) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1898) 2 men.
HU-PEI (Hoo-bā). This province has workers of the following societies: ABMU, ABS, ANCM, CA, CIM, CM, CSFM, HSK, LBM, LMS, ME (native workers), NBS, NLK, PE, SEMC, SMF, WMS, YMCA.
Hwai-yuen, see Huai-yüan H., An-hui.
Hwang-Hien, see Huang H., Shan-tung.

I

Iang-cheo, see Yang-chou F., Chiang-su.
Iang Hsien, see Yang H., Shen-hsi.
Iang-k'eo, see Yang-k'ou, Chiang-hsi.
I-ch'ang F. (E-chäng) D3. **Hu-pei.**
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
CSFM (1878) 4 men (2 physicians), 4 wives, 4 other women.
PE (1889) 2 men, 1 unmarried woman.
SMF (1894) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.

I-ch'êng H. (Ē-chŭng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife.
I-chou F. (E-jō) E2. Shan-tung.
PN (1891) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 3 other women (1 physician).
Ichow Fu, see I-chou F., Shan-tung.
Ien-ch'eng, see Yen-ch'êng H., Ho-nan.
Ien-cheo, see Yen-chou F., Chê-chiang.
Ien-t'ai, see Chefoo, Shan-tung.
I Ho Ch'üan (Ē Hōă Chüăn), Public Harmony Fists, a name of the Boxers.
I Ho T'uan (Ē Hōă Tooăn), Public Harmony Volunteers, a name applied to the Boxers.
I Ho Yung (Ē Hōă Yoong), Public Harmony Braves, a name of the Boxers.
Ing-cheo, see Ying-chou F., An-hui.
Ing-cheo, see Ying C., Shan-hsi.
Ing-chung E4. **Fu-chien.**
ME 1 man (physician), 2 unmarried women.
Ing-hok, see Yung-fu H., Fu-chien.
Ing-kia-uei, see Yin-chia-wei, Shen-hsi.
Ing-shan, see Ying-shan H., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Ioh-iang, see Yüeh-yang H., Shan-hsi.
Iong-bing, see Yen-p'ing F., Fu-chien.
Iong-k'ang, see Yung-k'ang H., Chê-chiang.
Iong-ning, see Yung-ning H., Ho-nan.
Iong-sin, see Yung-hsin H., Chiang-hsi.
I-shih H. (Ē-sher) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1891) 2 men, 1 wife, 4 other women.
I-yang H. (Ē-yäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1890) 4 unmarried women.

J

Jao-chou F. (Row-jō) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1898) 1 man.
Jê nao (rŭ now)="hot racket," stirring, interesting.
Ju-ning F. (Roo-nĭng) D3. **Ho-nan.**
ANCM (1899) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 1 other woman.

K

Kachek D6. **Kuang-tung.**
PN (1900) 3 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
K'ai H. (Kī) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1902) 2 men.
K'ai-fêng F. (Kī-fŭng) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1901) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
K'ai-yüan H. (Kī-yüăn) F1. **Manchuria.**
UFS (1896) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women.
Kalgan D1. **Chih-li.**
ABCFM (1865) 2 men, 2 wives.
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
SAM 1 man, 1 wife.
Kan-chou F., Kan-cheo (Gän-jō) D4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1899) 4 men, 2 wives.
K'ang Hsi (Käng Shē), a famous Chinese emperor.
Kang-pui D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RM 1 man, 1 wife.
K'ang Yü-wei (Käng Yü-wā), a famous reformer of to-day.
KAN-SU (Gän-soo). This province has workers of the following societies: CA, CIM, SAM.
Kan Ying P'ien (Gän Yĭng Pēĕn), a famous Taoist book.
Kao-yu C., Kao-iu (Gow-yoo) E3. **Chiang-su.**
CIM (1889) 2 unmarried women.
Kashing, see Chia-hsing F., Chê-chiang.
Kayin, Kayintschu, see Chia-ying C., Kuang-tung.

Kêng-tao, Keng-tau (Gŭng-dow) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS (1896) 3 unmarried women.
Khi-tschung. Khitshhung D5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1879) 1 man, 1 wife.
Kiahing, see Chia-hsing F., Chê-chiang.
Kiai-hsiu, see Chieh-hsiu H., Shan-hsi.
Kiang (Gēäng)=Chiang (Jēäng)=river.
Kiang-cheo, see Chiang C., Shan-hsi.
Kiang-tsin, see Chiang-ching H., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Kiangyin, see Chiang-yin H., Chiang-su.
Kiao-chou, Kiao-chow, see Chiao C., Shan-tung.
Kiating, see Chia-ting F., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Kiaying, see Chia-ying C., Kuang-tung.
Kiehyang, see Chieh-yang H., Kuang-tung.
Kien-ch'ang, see Chien-ch'ang F. and H., Chiang-hsi.
Ki'en-cheo, see Ch'ien C., Shen-hsi.
K'ien-iang, see Ch'ien-yang H., Shen-hsi.
Kien-ning, see Chien-ning F., Fu-chien.
Kien-p'ing, see Chien-p'ing H., An-hui.
Kien-yang, see Chien-yang H., Fu-chien.
Kih-an, see Chi-an F., Chiang-hsi.
Kih-cheo, see Chi C., Shan-hsi.
King-cheo, see Ching C., Kan-su.
King-tsï-kuan, see Ching-tzŭ Kuan, Ho-nan.
Kin-hua, see Chin-hua F., Chê-chiang.
Kinwha, see Chin-hua F., Chê-chiang.
K'iong-cheo, see Ch'iung C., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Kirin=Chi-lin (Jē-lĭn), extreme northeast corner of map. **Manchuria.**
PCI (1894) 3 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
Kityang, Kit Yang, see Chieh-yang H., Kuang-tung.
Kiu-kiang, see Chiu-chiang F., Chiang-hsi.
Kiungchow, see Chiung-chou F., Kuang-tung.
Ko-sang-che=Kao-shan-shih (?) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS 3 unmarried women.
Kowloon=Chiu-lung (Jēoo-loong) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
CMS 2 unmarried women.
DBMC 2 unmarried women.
Kuan H. (Gooän) B3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1889) 2 men, 1 wife.
Kuan-ch'êng-tzŭ (Gooän-chŭng-dsŭ), extreme northeast corner of map. **Manchuria.**
PCI (1891) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 3 other women (2 physicians).
Kuang C., Kuang-cheu (Gooäng) E3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1899) 1 man.
Kuang-chi H. (Gooäng-jē) E3. **Hu-pei.**
WMS 1 man, 1 wife.
Kuang-chou Wan (Gooäng-jō Wän), a bay in the south of Kuang-tung.
Kuang-fêng H. (Gooäng-fŭng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1889) 1 unmarried woman.
KUANG-HSI (Gooäng-shē). This province has workers of the following societies: **BFBS, CA, CMS, SBC, WMS.**
Kuang-hsin F., Kuang-sin (Gooäng-shĭn) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1901) 2 unmarried women.
Kuang Hsü (Gooäng Shü), present Emperor of China.
Kuang-ning H., Kwangning (Gooäng-nĭng) F1. **Shêng-ching.**
PCI (1895) 1 man, 1 wife.
Kuang-p'ing F. (Gooäng-pĭng) E2. **Chih-li.**
SCM 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Kuang-tê C., Kuang-teh (Gooäng-dŭ) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1890) 1 man, 1 wife.
KUANG-TUNG (Gooäng-doong). This province has workers of the following societies: **ABCFM, ABMU, ABS, B, BFBS, BnI, CCC, CMS, DBMC, KRI, LMS, PCC, PCE, PN, PNZ, RM, RP, SAFM, SBC, SDA, UBW, WMS.**
Kuang-yüan H., Kuang-üen (Gooäng-yüăn) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1889) 2 unmarried women.

Kuan Ti (Gooăn Dē), the Chinese God of War.
Kuan Yin (Gooăn Yĭn), a popular goddess.
K'ü-cheo, see Ch'ü-chou F., Chê-chiang.
Ku-chêng, see Ku-t'ien H., Fu-chien.
Ku-ch'êng H., Kuh-ch'êng (Goo-chŭng) D3. **Hu-pei.**
CIM (1903) 1 man, 1 wife.
Kuei-ch'i H., Kuei-k'i (Gooā-chē) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1878) 4 unmarried women.
KUEI-CHOU (Gooā-jō). This province has workers of the **CIM** only.
Kuei-chou F., Kuei-cheo (Gooā-jō) D3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1903) 2 men.
Kuei-lin F. (Gooā-lĭn) D4. **Kuang-hsi.**
CMS (1899) men, 1 wife.
Kuei-yang F., Kuei-iang (Gooā-yăng) C4. **Kuei-chou.**
CIM (1877) 2 men, 2 wives, 2 other women.
K'ü Hsien, see Ch'ü H., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
K'üh-tsing, see Ch'ü-ching F., Yün-nan.
K'üh-u, see Ch'ü-wu H., Shan-hsi.
Ku-ling (Goo-lĭng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
INDEPENDENT 1 man, 1 wife.
K'ung (Koong), surname of Confucius.
K'ung Fu-tzŭ (Koong Foo-dsŭ), the Chinese words which were Latinized as Confucius.
Kung-li Hui (Goong-lē Hooā)=Congregationalists.
Ku-t'ien H. (Goo-tēĕn) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS (1889) 4 unmarried women.
CMS (1887) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
ME 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 4 other women.

L

Lai-an H. (Lī-ăn) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1899) 2 men, 1 wife.
Lai-chou F., Laichow (Lī-jō) E2. **Shan-tung.**
SBC 2 men, 2 wives, 2 other women.
Lan-ch'i H., Lan-k'i (Lăn-chē) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1894) 2 unmarried women.
Lan-chou F., Lan-cheo (Lăn-jō) B2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1885) 7 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
Lan-t'ien H. (Lăn-tēĕn) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1895) 1 man, 1 wife.
Lao-ho-k'ou, Lao-ho-k'eo (Low-hōŭ-kō) D3. **Hu-pei.**
CIM (1887) 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
NLK (1894) 13 men, 3 wives, 9 other women.
Lao-ling, see Lê-ling H., Shan-tung.
Lao-tzŭ (Low-dsŭ)=old philosopher, the founder of the Taoist sect.
Lê-ling H. (Lŭ-lĭng) E2. **Shan-tung.**
MNC (1866) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Li (Lē), an exceedingly common Chinese surname signifying plum.
Liang-chou F., Liang-cheo (Lēăng-jō) B2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1888) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Liang-shan H. (Lēăng-shăn) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife.
Liao-tung (Lēow-doong), peninsula in Manchuria.
Liao-yang C. (Lēow-yăng) F1. **Manchuria.**
UFS (1882) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 3 other women (1 physician).
Li Chi (Lē Jē), one of the Five Classics.
Li-ch'üan H., Li-tsüen (Lē-chüăn) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1903) 1 man, 1 wife.
Lieh (Lēĕh), a Taoist writer.
Lien C. (Lēĕn-jō) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
PN 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman (physician).
Lien-chiang H. (Lēĕn-jēăng) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS (1897) 5 unmarried women.

Lieng-kong, see Lien-chiang H., Fu-chien.
Li Hung-chang (Lē Hoong-jäng), a famous viceroy, recently deceased.
Lilong D5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1852) 2 men, 2 wives.
Lin (lĭn), a fabulous animal.
Li-nai (Lē-nī), name of a pass.
Lin-chiang F., Lin-kiang (Lĭn-jēäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1898) 3 men.
Ling (lĭng), spiritual.
Li T'ai-pai (Lē Tī-bī), a T'ang dynasty poet.
Liu-an C. (Lēoo-än) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1890) 1 man, 1 wife.
Lo-han (Lōŭ-hän), godlike.
Lokong E5. **Kuang-tung.**
B 2 men.
Long-cheo, see Lung C., Shen-hsi.
Long-chü-ts'ai, see Lung-chü-sai, Shen-hsi.
Longheu D5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1882) 1 man, 1 wife.
Long-ts'üen, see Lung-ch'üan H., Chê-chiang.
Long-ts'üen, see Lung-ch'üan, H., Chiang-hsi.
Lo-nguong, Lo-ngwong, see Lo-yüan H., Fu-chien.
Lo-yüan H. (Lōŭ-yüăn) F4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS (1893) 3 unmarried women.
CMS (1889) 1 man, 1 wife.
Lu (Loo), surname, name of a state, etc.
Lu C., Lu-cheo (Loo) C4. Ssŭ-ch'uan.
CIM (1890) 3 men, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Lu-an F. (Loo-än) D2. Shan-hsi.
CIM (1889) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Lu-ch'êng H. (Loo-chŭng) D2. Shan-hsi.
CIM (1889) 2 unmarried women.
Lu-ch'iao, Lu-k'iao (Loo-chēow) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1900) 2 unmarried woman.
Lu-chou F., Lu Cheo (Loo-jō) E3. **An-hui.**
FCMS (1894) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
Luh-an, see Liu-an C., An-hui.
Luh Hoh, see Lu-ho, Chiang-su.
Lu-ho (Loo-hōŭ) E3. **Chiang-su.**
AFFM 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife (physician), 2 other women.
Lukhang D5. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI (1897) 2 men, 2 wives.
Lung C. (Loong) C2. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1893) 2 men, 1 wife.
Lung-ch'üan H. (Loong-chü'ăn) E4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1894) 2 men.
Lung-ch'üan H. (Loong-chüăn) D4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1904) 1 man.
Lung-chü-chai (Loong-jü-jī) D3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1903) 2 men.
Lung Hu Shan (Loong Hoo Shän), name of a mountain.
Lun Yü (Loon Yü), one of the "Four Books."

M

Macao D5 (Portuguese possession). **Kuang-tung.**
CCC 6 men, 3 wives, 1 other woman.
PCC 1 man.
MANCHURIA has little work outside the southern province of Shêng-ching (Shŭng-jĭng). It has workers of the following societies: **BFBS, DM, PCI, SPGC, UFS.**
Ma Tuan-lin (Mä Dooān-lĭn), a noted Chinese antiquary.
Mei H. (Mā) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1893) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.

Mêng-tzŭ (Mŭng-dsŭ), Latinized as Mencius.
Mên p'ai (mŭn pī)=door tablet.
Miao-tzŭ (Mēow-dsŭ), name of aborigines.
Miao-yü-ts'ao (Mĕow-yü-ts'ow), near Kuei-chou F. D3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
  CIM 1 unmarried woman.
Mien C., Mien-Cheo (Mēĕn) B3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
  CMS (1894) 16 men, (1 physician), 13 wives, 9 other women.
Mien H, (Mēĕn) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
  CIM (1904) 1 man, 1 wife.
Min C. (Mĭn) B3. **Kan-su.**
  CA 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
Min-ch'ing H. (Mĭn-chĭng) E4. **Fu-chien.**
  ME 3 unmarried women (1 physician).
Ming (Mĭng), name of a dynasty.
Mingchiang, see Min-ch'ing H., Fu-chien.
Moilim(=Mei-lin ?) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
  B (1889) 2 men, 2 women.
Mo-kan-shan (Mōŭ-gän-shän) F3. **Chê-chiang.**
  CIM (1901).
Moukden, see Mukden, **Manchuria.**
Mukden F1. **Manchuria.**
  BFBS 2 men, 1 wife.
  PCI (1889) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman.
  UFS (1875) 6 men (2 physicians), 5 wives, 4 other women (2 physicians).

N

Nan (năn)=south.
Nan C., Nan-cheo (Năn) D4. **Hu-nan.**
  CIM (1904) 2 men.
Nan-ch'ang F. (Nän-chäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
  CIM (1898) 2 men, 1 wife.
  CM 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
  ME 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 2 other women.
Nan-fêng H. (Nän-fŭng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
  CIM (1903) 2 men, 1 wife.
Nang-wa (Năng-wä) E4. **Fu-chien.**
  CEZMS (1891) 3 unmarried women.
Nan-k'ang F. (Nän-käng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
  CIM (1887) 1 man, 1 wife.
Nanking, Nan-king=**Nan-ching F.** (Nän-jĭng) E3. **Chiang-su.**
  AA (1897) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
  AFFM (1890) 5 women (1 physician).
  FCMS (1887) 4 men (1 physician), 4 wives, 4 other women.
  ME (1867) 6 men (2 physicians), 5 wives, 3 other women.
  PN (1876) 3 men, 3 wives, 3 other women.
  YMCA (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Nan-ling H. (Nän-lĭng) E3. **An-hui.**
  CA 3 unmarried women.
Nan-pu H. (Nän-boo) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
  CIM (1902) 3 unmarried women.
Ngan-king, see An-ch'ing F., An-hui.
Ngan-luh, see An-lu F., Hu-pei.
Nguchеng, see Fu-ch'ing H., Fu-chien.
Nien-hang-li E5. **Kuang-tung.**
  B (1866) 3 men, 1 wife.
Nien shu tso kuan (nēĕn shoo dsōŭ gooăn)="study books to become an official."
Ning-hai H. (Nĭng-hī) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
  CIM (1868) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Ning-hai C. (Nĭng-hī) F2. **Shan-tung.**
  CIM (1896) 2 women.
Ning-kuo F., Ning-kueh (Nĭng-gooōŭ) E3. **An-hui**
  CIM (1874) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.

Ning-po F. (Nǐng-bōŭ) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
ABMU (1843) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 3 unmarried women.
CIM (1857) 1 man, 1 wife.
CM 7 unmarried women.
CMS (1848) 6 men (1 physician), 5 wives, 7 other women.
PN (1845) 4 men, 4 wives, 3 other women.
UMFC (1864) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women.
Ning-taik, see Ning-tê H., Fu-chien.
Ning-tê H. (Nǐng-dŭ) F4. **Fu-chien.**
CMS (1896) 2 men, 5 unmarried women.
Niu-ch'uang, Niu Ch'wang (Nĕoo-chooăng) F1. **Manchuria.**
PCI (1869) 2 men (1 physician) 1 wife.
SPGC (1892) 1 man, 1 wife.
Nodoa C6. **Kuang-tung.**
PN (1892) 4 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Nyenhangli, see Nien-hang-li, Kuang-tung.

O

O-mi-t'o (Ŏŭ-mē-tōŭ)=Amitā (Buddha).

P

Pa C., Pa-cheo (Bă) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1887) 3 unmarried women.
Pagoda Anchorage E4. **Fuchien.**
ABCFM (1890) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Pak-hoi, see Pei-hai, Kuang-tung.
Pa-k'ou (Bă-kō) E1. **Chih-li.**
CM 4 men, 2 wives.
Pan Chao (Băn Jow), a famous woman historian.
P'ang-chuang (Păng-jooăng) E2. **Shan-tung.**
ABCFM (1880) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 2 unmarried women.
P'ang-hai (Păng-hī) C4. **Kuei-chou.**
CIM (1897).
Pan Ku (Ban Goo), historian of the Han dynasty.
P'an Ku (Păn Goo), mythical artificer of the universe.
Pao-ch'ing F., Pao-k'ing (Bow-chǐng) D4. **Hu-nan.**
CIM (1903) 2 men.
WMS 2 men.
Pao-ning F. (Bow-nǐng) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1886) 3 men (1 physician), 1 wife, 3 other women.
Pao-ting F. (Bow-dǐng) E2. **Chih-li.**
ABCFM (1873) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 unmarried woman.
PN (1893) 5 men (1 physician), 4 wives, 4 other women (1 physician).
Pao-t'ou, Pao-t'eo (Bow-tō) C1. **Mongolia.**
CIM (1903) 1 man, 1 wife.
Pei (bā)=north.
Pei-hai (Bā-hī) C5. **Kuang-tung.**
CMS (1886) 6 men (3 physicians), 3 wives, 5 other women.
Pei T'ang (Bā Tăng), name of Catholic cathedral in Peking.
Peking=Pei-ching (Bā-jǐng) E1, 2. **Chih-li.**
ABCFM (1862) 2 men, 2 wives, 5 other women.
CBM (1888) 1 man, 1 wife.
LMS (1861) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
ME (1869) 7 men (2 physicians), 6 wives, 6 other women (1 physician).
PN (1863) 6 men (1 physician), 6 wives, 5 other women (1 physician).
SPGC (1863) 2 men, 4 unmarried women.
Phyangthong, E5. **Kuang-tung.**
B 2 men, 1 wife.
P'ing-i H. (Pǐng-ē) B4. **Yün-nan.**
CIM (1904) 1 man.
P'ing-liang F. (Pǐng-lēăng) C2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1895) 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.

P'ing-nan H. (Pǐng-nän) E4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS 2 unmarried women (1 physician).
P'ing-tu C. (Pǐng-doo) E2. **Shan-tung.**
SBC (1885) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
P'ing-yang H., P'ing-iang (Pǐng-yäng) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1874) 1 man, 1 wife.
P'ing-yang F., P'ing-iang (Pǐng-yäng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1879) 2 men, 1 wife, 2 other women.
P'ing-yao H., P'ing-iao (Pǐng-yow) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1888) 2 men, 2 wives.
P'ing-yin H. (Pǐng-yǐn) E2. **Shan-tung.**
SPGC (1879) 1 man, 1 wife.
Pi Shêng (Bē Shŭng), inventor of movable type.
Po C. (Bōŭ) E3. **An-hui.**
IBM 1 man.
Port Arthur F2. **Manchuria.**
DM (1896) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Pu-chou F., Pu-cheo (Boo-jō) D3. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1903) 2 unmarried women.
P'u T'o (Poo Tōŭ), name of a sacred island.

R

Rao-cheo, see Jao-chou F., Chiang-hsi.
Running Fu, see Ju-ning F., Ho-nan.

S

Samho-pa, see San-ho, Kuang-tung.
Sang-chia Chuang, Sang-kia-chuang (Säng-jēä Jooäng) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1894) 1 unmarried woman.
Sang-yong E4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS (1894) 3 unmarried women.
San-ho (Sän-hōŭ) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
PCE (1895) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
San Kuo (Sän Gooōŭ)=Three Kingdoms.
San-shui H. (Sän-shooā) C2. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1897) 1 man, 1 wife.
San-yüan H. (Sän-yüän) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
BMS 1 man.
Sa-yong E4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS (1893) 2 unmarried women.
Schakkok D5. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI 1 man, 1 wife.
Sha-ho-tzŭ (Shä-hōŭ-dsŭ), see An-tung H. **Manchuria.**
Shai-k'i-tien, see Shê-ch'i Tien, **Ho-nan.**
Shan (shän)=mountain.
Shang (Shäng), a dynastic name.
Shang-ch'ing, Shang-ts'ing (Shäng-chǐng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1893) 2 unmarried women.
Shanghai H. (Shäng-hī) F3. **Chiang-su.**
ABS (1876) 3 men, 2 wives.
BFBS 3 men, 1 wife.
BFSS (1895) 1 man, 1 wife.
BMS 1 man in connection with Diffusion Society.
CA 1 man, 1 wife.
CIM (1854) 8 men, 7 wives, 8 other women.
CMS (1845) 5 men, 4 wives, 3 other women.
CP 1 man in connection with Diffusion Society, 1 wife.
FCMS (1891) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
LMS (1843) 3 men, 3 wives, 2 other women.
INDEPENDENT 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.

ME 2 men, 2 wives.
MES (1848) 5 men, 4 wives, 9 other women.
PE (1853) 13 men (3 physicians), 9 wives, 10 other women (3 physicians).
PN (1850) 9 men, 6 wives, 5 other women.
PS 1 man, 1 woman.
SBC (1847) 3 men, 3 wives, 2 other women.
SDB (1847) 2 men, 2 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
USCE 1 man, 1 wife.
WMS 1 man in connection with Diffusion Society, 1 wife.
WU (1881) 6 unmarried women (4 physicians).
YMCA (1898) 5 men, 5 wives, 1 other woman.
YWCA (1903) 1 unmarried woman.

Shang Ti (Shäng Dē)=Supreme Ruler, a leading Chinese deity; God.
SHAN-HSI (Shän-she). This province has workers of the following societies: **ABCFM, BMS, BZM, CIM, UNCONNECTED.**
SHAN-TUNG (Shăn-doong). This province has workers of the following societies: **ABCFM, AEPM, BFBS, BMS, BnI, BZM, CIM, CM, IBM, ME, MNC, PN, SBC, SBM, SCM, SPGC, UNCONNECTED.**
Shao- or Shaou-Hing, see Shao-hsing F., Chê-chiang.
Shao-hsing F., Shaohsing (Show-shĭng) F3. **Chê-chiang.**
ABMU (1869) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
CIM (1866) 2 men, 1 wife, 2 other women.
CMS (1870) 1 man, 1 wife, 3 other women.
INDEPENDENT 1 man.
Shao-wu F. (Show-woo) E4. **Fu-chien.**
ABCFM (1877) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife, 3 other women.
Shao-yang (Show-yäng), a city giving its name to an English Mission which was blotted out by the Boxers.
Sha-shih, Shashi (Shä-sher) D3. **Hu-pei.**
SMF (1896) 3 men, 2 wives.
Shasi, see Sha-shih, Hu-pei.
Shê-chî Tien (Shŭ-chē Dēĕn) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1886) 1 physician, 1 wife.
Shên (Shŭn), one name for God; god, gods.
Shêng Ching (Shŭng Jĭng)=Holy Canon, Bible. Shêng-ching, Manchuria's southern division.
SHEN-HSI (Shen-shē in Chinese is pronounced just as is Shan-hsi, except that the tone of the first word differs). This province has workers of the following societies: **BMS, BZM, CIM, SAM.**
Shih Ching (Sher Jĭng), one of the "Five Classics."
Shih Huang-ti (Sher Whäng-dē), a builder of the Great Wall.
Shih-tao H. (Sher-dow) F2. **Shan-tung.**
CM 1 man, 1 wife.
Shiu-hing, see Hsin-hsing H., Kuang-tung.
Shui-chou F., Shui-cheo-fu (Shooā-jō) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 2 men, 1 wife.
Shun (Shoon), a famous early emperor.
Shun-ch'ing F., Shuen-k'ing (Shoon-chĭng) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1896) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Shun-tê F., Shun-teh (Shoon-dŭ) D2. **Chih-li.**
CIM (1888) 1 man, 1 woman.
PN (1893) 1 man (1 physician), 1 wife, 1 other woman (physician).
Shu, Shu Ching (Shoo, Shoo Jĭng)="Book of History."
Shü-ting, see Sui-ting F., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Si-an, see Hsi-an F., Shen-hsi.
Siang Hsien, see Hsiang-ch'êng H., Ho-nan.
Siangtan, see Hsiang-t'an H., Hu-nan.
Siao-shï, see Hsiao-shih, Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Sieng-iu, see Hsien-yu H., Fu-chien.
Sien-kü, see Hsien-chü H., Chê-chiang.
Sih-cheo, see Hsi C., Shan-hsi.
Si-hsiang, see Hsi-hsiang H., Shen-hsi.
Si-hua, see Hsi-hua H., Ho-nan.
Sin-an, see Hsin-an H., Ho-nan.
Sin-ch'ang, see Hsin-ch'ang H., Chê-chiang.

Sin-fêng, see Hsin-fêng H., Chiang-hsi.
Si-ngan, see Hsi-an F., Shen-hsi.
Singiu, see Hsien-yu H., Fu-chien.
Si-ning, see Hsi-ning F., Kan-su.
Sin-tien-tsï, see Hsin-tien-tzŭ, Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Sinyong, see Hsin-yang C., Ho-nan.
Sio-ke, Sio-Khe E5. **Fu-chien.**
RCA (1887) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Song-iang, see Sung-yang H., Chê-chiang.
Soochow, see Su-chou F., Chiang-su.
So-p'ing F., Soh-p'ing (Sōŭ-pĭng) D1. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1895).
Ssŭ (ssŭ)=silk.
SSŬ-CH'UAN (Ssŭ-chooăn). This province has workers of the following societies: **ABMU, ABS, BFBS, CIM, CMS, FCMS** (native workers), **FFMA, LMS, MCC, ME, NBS, SDK.**
Ssŭ Hai (Ssŭ Hī)="Four Seas," name of China.
Ssŭ-ma Ch'ien (Ssŭ-mä Chĕēn), China's Herodotus.
Ssŭ-ma Kuang (Ssŭ-mä Gooăng), a Sung Dynasty historian.
Ssŭ Shu (Ssŭ Shoo)="Four Books."
Suabue E5. **Kuang-tung.**
PCE (1893) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Sü-cheo, see Hsü-chou F., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Suchien, see Hsü-ch'ien, Chiang-su.
Su-chou F. (Soo-jō) F3. **Chiang-su.**
MES (1863) 8 men (2 physicians), 8 wives, 6 other women (1 physician).
PE 2 men.
PN (1871) 3 men, 3 wives, 4 other women (2 physicians).
PS (1872) 4 men (1 physician), 4 wives, 4 other women.
SBC (1875) 2 men, 2 wives.
Sui (Sooē), name of a dynasty.
Sui C. (Sooē) D3. **Hu-pei.**
WMS 2 men, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Suifu, Suichaufu, see Hsü-chou F., Chiang-su.
Suiling, see Sui-ning H., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Sui-ning H. (Sooē-nĭng) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
ME 1 man, 1 wife.
Sui-ting F. (Sooē-dĭng) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1899) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 4 other women.
Sui-yang, see Sui C., Hu-pei.
Sung (Soong), name of a dynasty.
Sung-chiang F. (Soong-jēăng) F3. **Chiang-su.**
MES (1884) 2 men, 1 wife, 3 other women.
Sung-yang H. (Soong-yăng) E4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1896) 1 man, 1 wife.
Su Tung-p'o (Soo Doong-pōŭ), a poet of the Sung Dynasty.
Swatau=(Shan-t'ou, Shăn-tow) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
ABMU (1842) 6 men (1 physician), 6 wives, 4 other women (1 physician).
PCE (1856) 6 men (2 physicians), 5 wives, 5 other women (2 physicians).
Swatow, see Swatau, Kuang-tung.
Syu-yin=Syn yin D4. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI (1893) 2 men 2 wives.

T

Ta-chien-lu T., Ta-tsien-lu (Dä-jēĕn-loo) B3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1897) 3 men, 1 wife.
Ta Ch'ing Kuo (Dä Chĭng Gwōŭ)="Great Pure Kingdom," a name of China.
T'ai-an F. (Tī-ăn) E2. **Shan-tung.**
IBM 3 men, 3 wives, 3 other women.
ME 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women (1 physician).
SPGC (1878) 1 man.
T'ai Chi (Tī Jē)="Great Extreme," a philosophical term.

T'ai-chou F., T'ai-cheo (Tī-jō) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1867) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
CMS (1892) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman.
T'ai-ho H. (Tī-hōŭ) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1892) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
T'ai-k'ang H. (Tī-käng) E3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1895) 1 man, 1 wife.
T'ai-ku H. (Tī-goo) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
ABCFM (1883) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Tai-ming F., Ta-ming (Dī-mĭng) E2. **Chih-li.**
SCM 5 men, 2 wives, 10 other women.
Tai-ngan Fu, see T'ai-an F., Shan-tung.
T'ai P'ing (Tī Pĭng)=Great Peace; name of the T'ai P'ing rebels.
T'ai-p'ing H. (Tī-pĭng) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Tai-p'ing (Dī-pĭng) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RM 1 man, 1 wife.
T'ai-p'ing-tien (Tī-pĭng-dēĕn) D3. **Hu-pei.**
HSK 1 man, 1 wife.
T'ai Shan (Tī Shän)=a most sacred mountain.
T'ai Tsung (Tī Dsoong), the second T'ang emperor.
T'ai-yüan F., T'ai-yuen (Tī-yüăn) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
BMS (1878) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives.
Tak Hing Chau, see Tê-ch'ing C., Kuang-tung.
Ta-ku (Dä-goo), location of forts at mouth of the Pei Ho in Chih-li.
Ta-ku-shan H. (Tä-goo-shän) F2. **Manchuria.**
DM (1896) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Ta-ku-t'ang (Dä-goo-täng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1873) 1 man, 1 woman.
Ta-li F. (Dä-lē) B4. **Yün-nan.**
CIM (1881) 3 men (1 physician).
Ta-lien Wan (Dä-lēĕn Wän), a peninsula in Manchuria, part of Liao-tung.
T'ang-shan, Tong-shan (Täng-shän) E2. **Chih-li.**
MNC (1884) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
T'ang (Täng)=name of a dynasty and of an emperor.
T'ang Shan (Täng Shän)=Hills of T'ang.
Ta-ning H. (Dä-nĭng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1885) 2 unmarried women.
Tantong D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RM 1 man, 1 wife.
Tao (Dow)=Reason, etc.; see page 58.
T'ao-chou T., Tao-cheo (Tow-jō) B3. **Kan-su.**
CA 3 men, 1 wife.
Taoism (Dowism).
Tao-t'ai (dow-tī), an intendant of circuit.
Tao-tê Ching (Dow-dŭ Jĭng), name of Taoist Scriptures.
Ta Tao Hui (Dä Dow Hooā), Great Sword Society, a name applied to the Boxers.
Ta-t'ong, see Ta-t'ung, An-hui.
Ta-t'ung (Dä-toong), E3. **An-hui.**
CA 1 man, 1 wife.
Ta-t'ung F., Ta-t'ong (Dä-toong) D1. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1886) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Tê-an H. (Dŭ-än) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 2 men, 1 wife.
Tê-an F. (Dŭ-än) D3. **Hŭ-pei.**
WMS 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Tê-ch'ing C. (Dŭ-chĭng) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RP (1897) 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
Tê-ngan F., see Tê-an F., Hu-pei.
Teh-ngan-hsien, see Tê-an H., Chiang-hsi.
Têng-chou F., Tengchow (Dŭng-jō) F2. **Shan-tung.**
PN (1861) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women.
SBC (1860) 3 men, 3 wives, 2 other women.

Thong-thau-ha D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RM 1 man.
T'iao-chin Chiao (Tēow-jĭn Jēow)=name of the Jews.
T'ien Ch'ao (Tēĕn Chow)=Heavenly Dynasty.
T'ien Chu Chiao (Tēĕn Joo Jēow)=Catholics.
T'ien Hsia (Tēĕn Shēä)=name of China.
T'ien Kuo (Tēĕn Gooōŭ), T'ai P'ings' name of their dynasty.
T'ien-t'ai H. (Tēĕn-tī) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Tientsin=T'ien-ching F. (Tēĕn-jĭng) E2. **Chih-li.**
ABCFM (1860) 2 men, 2 wives, 1 unmarried woman.
ABS 1 man, 1 wife.
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
CIM (1888) 1 man, 1 wife.
LMS (1861) 4 men, (1 physician), 4 wives.
ME 4 men, 3 wives, 4 other women (2 physicians).
MNC (1859) 2 men, 2 wives.
NBS 1 man.
SPGC (1890) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
YMCA (1895) 2 men, 2 wives.
T'ing (tĭng), name of a provincial division smaller than a fu, and also of its capital.
Tong-an, see T'ung-an H., Fu-chien.
Tong-cheo, see T'ung-chou F., Shen-hsi.
T'ong-chï, see T'ung-chih, Kan-su.
Tong-Chuan, see Tung-ch'uan F., Yün-nan.
Tong-hsiang, see Tung-hsiang H., Chiang-hsi.
T'ong-lu, see T'ung-lu H., Chê-chiang.
Tsai Ako (probably Dsī Āgōŭ), Morrison's first convert.
Tsai-li (Dsī-lē), name of a secret sect.
Ts'ao (Tsow), title of the woman historian Pan Chao.
Ts'ang C. (Tsäng) E2. **Chih-li.**
LMS (1895) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Ts'ao-chou F. (Tsow-jō) E2. **Shan-tung.**
SCM 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Tsao-shih (Dsow-sher) D3. **Hu-pei.**
LMS 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
Tschi-chin D4. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Tschong-hang-kang, see Tsong-hang-kung, Kuang-tung.
Tschongtshun, see Tsong-shun, Kuang-tung.
Tschu-tong-au D5. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI (1891) 2 men, 1 wife.
Tsê-chou F. (Dsŭ-jō) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
UNCONNECTED 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Ts'ên Ch'un-hsüan (Tsŭn Choon-Shüăn), a famous governor and statesman of the present day.
Tsêng (Dsŭng), a Chinese surname.
Tsen-i, see Tsun-i F., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Tsicheo, see Tzŭ C., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Tsimo, see Chi-mo H., Shan-tung.
Ts'in (Tsĭn), an early name of China.
Ts'in-cheo, see Ch'in-C., Kan-su.
Ts'ing-kiang-p'u, see Ch'ing-chiang H., Chiang-su.
Tsing-ning, see Ching-ning C., Kan-su.
Tsingtau=Ch'in-t'ou (Chĭn-tō) F2. **Shan-tung.**
AEPM (1898) 3 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
BnI (1898) 3 men, 3 wives, 2 other women.
PN (1898) 1 man, 1 wife.
Tsin-üin, see Chin-yün H., Chê-chiang.
Tsong-hang-kung D5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1883) 2 men, 1 wife.
Tsong-shun E5. **Kuang-tung.**
B (1864) 3 men, 2 wives.
Tso-yün H., Tso-üin (Tsōŭ-yün) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1895) 2 men.

Tsung-li Ya-mên (Dsoong-lē Yä-mŭn), **former name of the Foreign Office.**
Tsun-i F. (Dsoon-ē) C4. **Kuei-chou.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Tu-chia-p'u (Doo-jēä-poo) in northwestern **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 1 man, 1 wife.
Tu Fu (Doo Foo), **name of a T'ang Dynasty poet.**
Tung (doong)=East.
T'ung C., Tung-cho (Toong) E2. **Chih-li.**
ABCFM (1867) 7 men (1 physician), 6 wives, 4 other women.
LMS 1 man, 1 wife (in the Union College of ABCFM, LMS, PN).
Tung-an H. (Doong-än) E2. **Chih-li.**
LMS (1897) 1 man, 1 wife.
T'ung-an H. (Toong-än) E5. **Fu-chien.**
RCA (1895) 2 unmarried women.
T'ung-chih H. (Toong-jer) C2. **Kan-su.**
CIM (1899) 1 man.
T'ung-chou F. (Toong-jō) D2, 3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1891) 3 men, 1 wife, 2 other women.
T'ung-ch'uan F., Tung-chuan (Toong-chooän) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
FFMA (1900) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women (1 physician).
Tung-ch'uan F. (Doong-chooän) B4. **Yün-nan.**
BCMS (1892) 2 men, 2 wives.
Tung-hsiang H. (Doong-shēäng) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1903) 2 unmarried women.
Tung-kuan H. (Doong-gooän) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
RM 5 men (2 physicians), 4 wives.
Tungkun, see Tung-kuan H., Kuang-tung.
T'ung-lu H. (Toong-loo) F3, 4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1900) 1 man.
Tung-t'ing Hu (Doong-tĭng Hoo), **name of China's largest lake.**
Tung T'u (Doong Too), **a Mohammedan name for China.**
Tu-shan C., Tuh-shan (Doo-shän) C4. **Kuei-chou.**
CIM (1893) 2 men, 1 wife.
Tzŭ C. (Dsŭ) C4. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
ME 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Tz'ŭ-ho (Tsŭ-hōŭ) D3. **Hu-pei.**
HSK 1 man, 1 wife.
Tzŭ Hsi (Dzŭ Shē), **part of the Empress Dowager's title.**

U

Uan Hsien, see Wan-H., Ssŭ-ch'uan.
Uen-cheo, see Wên-chou F., Chê-chiang.
Uen-cheo, see Yüan-chou F., Chiang-hsi.
Uen-cheo, see Yüan-chou F., Hu-nan.
Uh-shan, see Yü-shan H., Chiang-hsi.
U-hu, see Wu-hu H., An-hui.
Uin-ch'eng, see Yün-ch'êng, Shan-hsi.
Uin-ho, see Yün-ho H., Chê-chiang.
Uin-nan Fu, see Yün-nan F., Yün-nan.
U-kong, see Wu-kung H., Shen-hsi.
Ungkung, see Yung-kung m., Kuang-tung.
U-u, see Yü-wu, Shan-hsi.

W

Wai-wu Pu (Wī-woo Boo), **the Board of Foreign Affairs.**
Wan H. (Wän) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Wan-chi=Wan-ch'ih (Wän-cher). **An-hui.**
CA 3 unmarried women.
Wang Chao (Wäng Jow), **a secretary of the Board of Rites, referred to in** Chapter VIII.

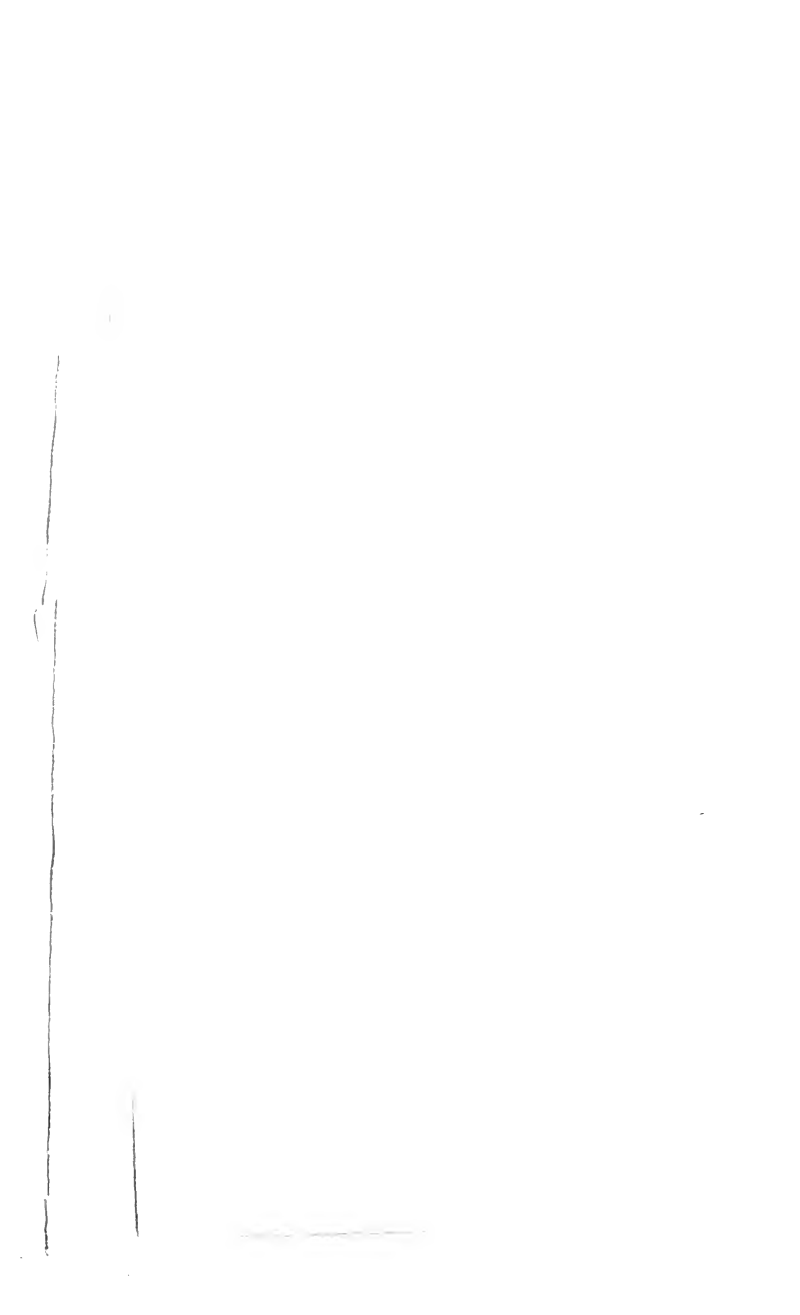
Wei H. (Wā) E2. **Chih-li.**
SCM 1 man.
Wei H. (Wā) E2. **Shan-tung.**
PN (1882) 7 men (physician), 7 wives, 3 other women (1 physician).
Wei-hai-wei (Wā-hī-wā) F2. **Shan-tung.**
CM 4 men (1 physician), 4 wives.
SPGC 2 men, 2 wives.
Weihien, Wei Hien, see Wei H., Shan-tung.
Wei-hui F. (Wā-whā) D2. **Ho-nan.**
PCC 4 men (1 physician), 4 wives.
Wên-chou F., Wenchow (Wŭn-jō) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1867) 2 men, 1 wife, 3 other women.
UMFC (1877) 5 men (1 physician), 4 wives.
Wên-têng H. (Wŭn-dŭng) F2. **Shan-tung.**
CM 1 man, 1 wife.
Wong-buang F4. **Fu-chien.**
CEZMS (1893) 3 unmarried women.
Wu (Woo), a Chinese surname.
Wu-ch'ang F. (Woo-chāng) D3. **Hu-pei.**
CA 1 man, 1 wife.
IMS (1867) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 2 other women (1 physician).
PE (1868) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 4 other women (1 physician).
SMF (1890) 5 men, 3 wives, 3 other women.
WMS 2 men, 2 wives, 3 other women (1 physician).
Wu-ch'êng (Woo-chŭng). **Chiang-hsi.**
CM 2 men, 2 wives, 7 other women.
Wu Ching (Woo Jĭng)="The Five Classics."
Wu-ching-fu (Woo-jĭng-foo) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
PCE (1865) 4 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 3 other women.
Wu-chou F. (Woo-jō) D5. **Kuang-hsi.**
BFBS 1 man, 1 wife.
CA 15 men, 6 wives, 6 other women.
SBC 1 man (physician), 1 wife, 1 other woman.
WMS 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife.
Wu-hsi H. (Woo-shē) F3. **Chiang-su.**
PE 2 men, 1 wife.
Wu-hsüeh (Woo-shüeh) E4. **Hu-pei.**
WMS 2 men, 2 wives.
Wu-hu H. (Woo-hoo) E3. **An-hui.**
AA 1 man, 1 wife.
CA 5 men, 3 wives, 1 other woman.
CIM (1894) 1 man, 1 wife.
FCMS (1890) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
INDEPENDENT 1 unmarried woman.
ME 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Wukinfu, see Wu-ching-fu, Fu-chien.
Wu-kung H. (Woo-goong) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1903) 2 unmarried women.
Wusih, see Wu-hsi H., Chiang-su.
Wusueh, see Wu-hsüeh, Hu-pei.
Wu-ting F. (Woo-dĭng) E2. **Shan-tung.**
MNC 1 man, 1 wife.

Y

Ya-chou F., Yachow (Yä-jō) B3. **Ssŭ-chu'an.**
ABMU (1894) 2 men (1 physician).
Ya-mên (yä-mŭn), name of an official residence and office.
Yang (Yäng).
Yang H. (Yäng) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1896) 2 unmarried women.
Yang-chiang T. (Yäng-jēäng) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
PN (1893) 3 men (1 physician), 2 wives.

Yang-chou F. (Yăng-jō) E3. **Chiang-su.**
CIM (1868) 2 men, 2 wives, 15 other women including students.
ME 1 man.
SBC (1891) 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Yang-k'ou (Yăng-kō) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1890) 3 unmarried women.
Yang-tzŭ Kiang=Chiang (Yăng-dsŭ Gēăng or Jēăng), China's largest river.
Yao (Yow), name of emperor.
Yeh-su Chiao (Yĕh-soo Jēow), name of Protestants.
Yen-ch'êng H. (Yên-chŭng) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1902) 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Yen-chou F. (Yĕn-jō) E4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1902) 1 man.
Yen-p'ing F. (Yĕn-pĭng) E4. **Fu-chien.**
ME 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women.
Yeung Kong, see Yang-chiang H., Kuang-tung.
Yi Ching (Yē Jĭng), one of the "Five Classics."
Yin-chia-wei (Yĭn-jēă-wā) C3. **Shen-hsi.**
CIM (1895) 3 unmarried women.
Yin-fa D4. **Kuang-tung.**
BnI 1 man, 1 wife.
Ying C. (Yĭng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1897).
Ying-chou F. (Yĭng-jō) E3. **An-hui.**
CIM (1897) 2 men.
Ying-shan H. (Yĭng-shăn) C3. **Ssŭ-ch'uan.**
CIM (1898) 3 unmarried women.
Ying-Tak, see Ying-tê H., Kuang-tung.
Ying-tê H. (Yĭng-dŭ) D5. **Kuang-tung.**
SBC 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Yo-chou F. (Yōŭ-jo) D4. **Hu-nan.**
RCUS 3 men (1 physician), 3 wives, 2 other women.
Yü (Yü), a famous early monarch.
Yüan (Yüăn), a dynastic name.
Yüan-chou F. (Yüăn-jō) D4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1903) 1 man, 1 wife.
Yüan-chou F. (Yüăn-jō) C4. **Hu-nan.**
CIM (1903) 3 men.
Yüeh-yang H. (Yüeh-yăng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1896) 1 man.
Yü Hsien (Yü Shēĕn), a governor who greatly aided the Boxers.
Yuin-cheo, see Yung-chou F., Hu-nan.
Yün-ch'êng (Yün-chŭng) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1888) 2 men, 1 wife.
Yung Chêng (Yoong Jŭng), name of an emperor.
Yung-chou F. (Yoong-jō) D4. **Hu-nan.**
CMS 1 man.
Yung-ch'un C. (Yoong-choon) E4. **Fu-chien.**
PCE (1894) 2 men (1 physician), 1 wife, 3 other women.
Yung-fu H. (Yoong-foo) E4. **Fu-chien.**
ABCFM 1 man, 1 wife, 2 other women (1 physician).
Yung-hsin H. (Yoong-shĭn) D4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1899) 3 unmarried women.
Yung-k'ang H. (Yoong-kăng) F4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1882) 1 man, 1 wife, 1 other woman.
Yung-kung m. (Yoong-goong) E5. **Kuang-tung.**
ABMU (1892) 1 man, 1 wife.
Yung Lo (Yoong Lōŭ), name of an emperor.
Yung-ning H. (Yoong-nĭng) D3. **Ho-nan.**
CIM (1900) 2 unmarried women.
Yung-p'ing F. (Yoong-pĭng) E2. **Chih-li.**
MNC 2 men (1 physician), 2 wives.
Yün Ho (Yün Hōŭ), name of the Grand Canal.
Yün-ho H. (Yün-hōŭ) E4. **Chê-chiang.**
CIM (1895) 3 unmarried women.

YŬN-NAN (Yün-nän). This province has workers of the following societies: **BCMS, BFBS, CIM.**
Yün-nan F. (Yün-nän) B4. **Yün-nan.**
BCMS (1885) 1 physician, 1 wife.
CIM (1882) 4 men, 2 wives, 1 other woman.
Yü-shan H. (Yü-shän) E4. **Chiang-hsi.**
CIM (1877) 3 unmarried women.
Yü-wu (Yü-woo) D2. **Shan-hsi.**
CIM (1896) 2 men, 1 wife.



APPENDIX E—Statistics of Missions in China for 1904

NAMES OF SOCIETIES.		Years included in the report	Year of its first work in the field	Foreign missionaries including physicians: Ordained, men	Unordained, men	Missionaries' wives	Other missionary women	Native workers, both sexes	Stations: Where missionaries reside	Outstations or substations	Native constituency: Communicants	Adherents not communicants	Educational: Sunday-school scholars	Day-schools	Pupils in same	Higher institutions	Students in same	Medical: Foreign male physicians	Foreign women physicians	Hospitals and dispensaries	Patients during year reported	Literary workers
American Societies.																						
American Advent Mission Society	AA	1904	1897	2	—	2	4	28	2	6	277	—	650	6	249	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
American Baptist Missionary Union	ABMU	1903	1843	31	7	30	16	267	14	223	4,121	10,582	4,064	43	682	10	209	7	1	—	—	—
American Bible Society	ABS	1904	1876	2	6	4	—	66	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
American Board of Foreign Missions	ABCFM	03-04	1830	32	9	29	19	458	16	[illegible]	7,674	10,859	3,003	164	3,094	22	770	10	[illegible]	14	56,547	—
Canton Christian College	CCC	1905	1887	1	5	3	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	65	1	—	1	—	—
Christian and Missionary Alliance	CA	1904	1889	19	8	17	18	52	16	7	122	71	—	5	70	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Christian Missionary Society	FCMS	1904	1886	33	9	13	5	75	9	15	745	—	510	11	230	2	90	1	1	3	27,844	—
Cumberland Presbyterian Board	CP	1904	1897	3	1	3	2	6	2	—	15	30	25	1	1	—	—	1	—	1	5,000	—
Friends' Board of Foreign Missions	AFFM	1904	1890	3	1	1	2	19	2	4	120	600	111	3	78	1	10	1	2	2	1,287	—
[illegible] Mission, Independent Baptist	IBM	[2]	1892	4	—	3	2	—	3	—	20	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hauge's Synod China Mission	HSK	1904	1894	4	1	1	5	57	4	16	183	—	—	25	560	1	7	1	—	1	1,784	—
[illegible] Refuge for the Insane	RRI	1903	—	—	1	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
Methodist Board of Missions	ME	1903	1847	49	13	46	74	1,344	21	236	[3]24,117	15,770	13,472	[illegible]	[illegible]	27	1,934	15	15	20	87,669	—
Methodist Board, South	MES	1904	1848	15	5	14	16	182	6	12	1,182	1,258	2,525	29	542	8	623	3	1	4	4,501	1
Methodist Church, Canada	MCC	03-04	1891	13	1	8	—	—	2	15	39	—	—	2	40	—	—	[illegible]	—	[illegible]	—	—
Methodist Protestant Woman's Society	MPW	[1]	1900	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norwegian Lutheran China Mission	ANCM	[2]	1899	4	1	5	4	7	3	1	36	240	—	4	66	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Presbyterian Board of Missions, North	PN	02-04	1845	79	23	81	56	589	26	368	13,063	2,350	5,359	203	3,149	17	505	20	1	26	116,357	5
Presbyterian Church, Canada	PCC	1903	1888	13	2	13	6	24	4	73	286	214	—	3	18	—	—	[illegible]	—	[illegible]	3,946	—
Presbyterian Church, South	PS	1904	1867	22	6	24	19	52	10	43	728	551	1,075	7	170	7	161	[illegible]	1	10	47,712	2
Protestant Episcopal Missionary Society	PE	1904	1843	24	8	20	18	100	9	[illegible]	1,606	4,439	—	51	1,124	2	110	1	—	11	[illegible]	—
Reformed Church in the United States	RCUS	1905	1899	4	1	4	4	8	2	1	100	—	70	4	50	—	—	2	—	—	1,200	—
Reformed Church of America, Foreign Board	RCA	1903	1842	5	1	5	10	87	4	13	1,417	—	—	13	[illegible]	8	403	2	—	1	12,185	—
Reformed Presbyterian Church Mission	RP	04-05	1898	3	1	3	3	—	1	—	23	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Scandinavian American Free Mission	SAFM	[2]	1888	1	—	—	2	15	1	2	100	—	—	3	100	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Seventh-day Adventists Mission	SDA	1904	1887	4	2	5	3	6	7	—	29	—	—	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
Seventh-day Baptist Missionary Society	SDB	1904	1847	1	2	2	2	12	2	1	66	30	80	3	140	74	—	2	1	1	[illegible]	1
South Chihli Mission	SCM	[2]	—	1	5	4	11	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Southern Baptist Convention	SBC	'03-04	1845	24	3	25	15	43	12	82	3,710	—	2,142	43	1,055	1	30	5	1	3	[illegible]	—
Swedish Evangelical Mission Covenant	SEMC	1904	1890	7	—	3	2	10	2	4	100	150	—	4	—	1	30	1	—	1	2,147	—
United Brethren in Christ Woman's Association	UBW	1904	1889	3	1	4	1	25	2	3	117	189	85	5	187	1	20	1	1	1	1,181	—
United Evangelical Church Society	UE	1904	1900	5	—	2	1	4	2	2	15	—	—	2	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United Society of Christian Endeavor	USCE	1904	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Woman's Union Missionary Society	WU	1904	1881	—	—	—	5	20	1	1	90	50	120	3	80	1	12	—	2	1	17,000	—
Yale Foreign Missionary Society	YFMS	1905	1903	2	1	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Young Men's Christian Ass'n North America	YMCA	1905	1895	1	13	12	1	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Young Women's Christian Ass'n North America	YWCA	1904	1903	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
British Societies																						
Baptist Missionary Society	BMS	'03-04	1874	30	—	20	—	74	6	310	1,161	—	707	—	1,181	—	—	6	2	11	16,965	1
Baptist Zenana Mission	BZM	1904	1893	—	—	—	8	24	4	177	—	563	—	32	194	3	72	—	—	—	—	—
Bible Christian Missionary Society	BCMS	1904	1886	5	—	5	3	6	2	2	9	186	205	2	100	1	8	1	—	1	3,000	—
British and Foreign Bible Society	BFBS	1904	—	4	11	9	—	258	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
British and Foreign Sailors' Society	BFSS	1904	1895	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Christian Missions	CM	04-05	1885	—	27	20	17	—	16	6	—	—	—	2	—	4	50	—	—	2	—	—
Church Missionary Society	CMS	03-04	1845	48	32	64	52	445	27	—	6,202	16,656	—	263	5,557	19	100	9	3	14	157,010	2
Church of England Zenana Missionary Society	CEZMS	03-04	1880	—	—	—	43	129	12	—	—	—	—	50	538	15	381	—	3	3	12,952	1
Church of Scotland Foreign Mission Com.	CSFM	1904	1878	2	2	4	4	35	1	11	961	255	—	8	188	1	21	2	1	11	7,850	—
Friends Foreign Mission Association	FFMA	1904	1886	9	—	9	4	50	5	17	56	753	263	13	309	1	17	1	1	1	1,430	—
London Missionary Society	LMS	1904	1807	37	20	42	20	420	17	290	12,786	10,435	1,733	252	6,165	13	—	16	5	20	—	2
Methodist New Connexion Missionary Society	MNC	1904	1860	7	3	9	—	128	5	189	2,220	1,350	27	73	415	1	14	4	—	2	22,074	—
Mission to the Chinese Blind	CBM	[2]	1888	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
National Bible Society of Scotland	NBS	1904	1863	1	6	3	—	361	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Presbyterian Church of England Mission	PCE	1904	1847	18	11	19	25	350	9	189	5,847	11,000	290	93	1,350	13	540	10	4	9	21,195	—
Presbyterian Church of Ireland Mission	PCI	[5]	1869	11	4	9	5	195	9	93	[3]3,401	—	—	32	375	2	—	5	2	5	12,761	—
Society for Propagation of Gospel N. China Mission	SPGC	'03-04	1862	13	4	10	8	18	7	107	572	368	—	12	97	—	—	1	—	6	6,008	—
United Free Church of Scotland Mission	UFS	1903	1874	15	1	14	9	323	8	79	6,538	—	1,285	42	160	2	47	5	3	9	12,259	—
United Methodist Free Churches Missions	UMFC	1904	1864	6	2	5	1	181	3	38	3,172	5,983	—	23	643	2	363	2	—	5	1,840	—
Wesleyan Missionary Society	WMS	1905	1852	45	5	29	19	289	88	57	4,481	966	769	56	1,890	6	153	8	5	9	31,000	1
Continental Societies.																						
Basel Missionary Society	B	1903	1842	29	2	19	—	173	15	109	5,295	3,656	—	85	1,886	1	65	1	—	1	3,791	—
Berlin Ladies' Society for China	BF	[1]	1850	1	—	1	2	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	100	—	—	1	—	—
Berlin Missionary Society	BnI	1903	1882	20	4	20	2	196	12	100	3,261	1,484	—	—	1,192	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Danish Missionary Society	DM	1904	1895	7	—	7	1	5	5	1	64	49	3	1	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Finnish Missionary Society	FMS	1904	1901	2	—	1	—	4	1	2	4	32	—	1	29	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
General Evang. Protestant Missionary Society	AFPM	'03-04	1898	3	2	2	1	15	2	3	—	—	—	3	69	1	78	2	—	2	9,211	1
German Blind Mission	DBMC	1904	—	—	—	—	2	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	20	—	—	—	—	—
Norwegian Lutheran China Alliance	NLK	[2]	1894	—	13	3	9	—	1	—	20	—	—	2	40	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
Norwegian Missionary Society	NM	1904	1902	5	1	3	1	—	3	—	13	—	—	3	—	—	—	1	1	2	—	—
Rhenish Missionary Society	RM	1904	1847	12	4	11	1	28	8	14	931	373	—	26	552	1	11	2	—	2	24,480	—
Swedish Baptist Missionary Society	SBM	[2]	1891	3	2	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Swedish Missionary Society	SMF	1904	1890	12	—	9	4	36	5	15	432	—	—	10	234	1	8	2	—	1	2,875	—
International and Other Societies.																						
China Inland Mission	CIM	1903	1854	26	276	158	226	945	200	417	10,143	—	—	68	948	—	—	12	1	85	—	1
Independent Workers		1904	—	1	5	4	10	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lutheran Brethren Mission	LBM	[2]	—	1	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Presbyterian Church, New Zealand	PNZ	1904	1901	2	—	2	—	6	1	3	41	80	—	2	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unconnected Workers		1904	—	1	1	2	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

Totals.	Total Missionaries.	Men Missionaries	Women Missionaries.	Ordained, men	Unordained, men	Missionaries' wives	Other missionary women	Native workers	Stations	Outstations	Communicants	Adherents	Sunday-school scholars	Day-schools	Pupils	Higher institutions	Students	Foreign male physicians	Foreign women physicians	Hospitals and dispensaries	Patients	Literary workers
Totals of 37 American Societies	1,338	573	765	413	142	403	333	3,613	251	1,441	60,764	46,083	33,280	944	18,814	186	5,235	97	65	115	533,259	10
Totals of 20 British Societies	875	384	491	255	129	273	218	3,286	247	1,561	50,436	48,515	5,289	955	19,484	83	1,766	70	29	108	306,652	7
Totals of 12 Continental Societies	224	122	102	94	28	79	23	463	55	244	10,020	5,594	3	131	4,005	6	282	10	1	10	40,393	1
Totals of 3 International and Other Societies	717	313	404	31	282	167	237	951	212	420	10,184	80	—	70	972	—	—	12	1	85	—	1
Grand Total for the Year 1904 ..	3,107	1,374	1,733	793	581	922	811	8,313	765	3,666	131,404	101,172	38,572	2,100	43,275	275	7,283	189	96	318	880,304	19
Grand Total January 1, 1900	2,785	1,188	1,597	610	578	772	825	6,388	653	2,476	112,808	91,864	—	1,819	35,412	170	5,150	162	79	259	691,732	—
Percentage of Increase from 1900-1904	.13	.17	.10	.30	—	.20	—	.30	.17	.48	17	.10	—	15	.22	.62	.41	.17	.22	.23	.27	—

STATISTICS ARRANGED BY PROVINCES.

Statistics under this head are incomplete. Several Societies report their work for Empire as a whole, not by Provinces.

Provinces.	No. of Societies	No. of Towns With Resident Missionaries	Total Missionaries	Men Missionaries	Women Missionaries	Ordained, men	Unordained, men	Missionaries' wives	Other missionary women	Native workers	Stations	Outstations	Communicants	Adherents	Sunday-school scholars	Day-schools	Pupils	Higher institutions	Students	Foreign male physicians	Foreign women physicians	Hospitals and dispensaries	Patients	Literary workers
An-hui	8	20	96	51	45	26	[4]25	28	17	128	27	48	1,532	688	705	30	538	—	—	4	—	9	31,491	—
Chê-chiang	8	32	217	88	129	48	[4]40	64	65	842	47	305	12,367	10,207	4,359	112	2,124	21	877	12	2	18	81,664	2
Chiang-hsi	5	34	134	46	88	4	[4]42	31	57	143	44	54	1,708	529	240	12	116	5	206	1	2	3	13,845	—
Chiang-su	23	15	375	150	225	98	[4]52	110	115	561	50	74	4,727	4,619	3,546	104	2,780	100	1,248	16	14	32	181,117	9
Chih-li	15	20	221	99	122	59	[4]40	76	46	541	32	277	8,468	7,833	3,506	114	1,931	44	902	15	11	16	46,156	2
Fu-chien	10	35	269	80	189	58	22	62	127	2,287	54	451	29,924	35,494	10,955	674	12,593	60	2,451	15	20	42	163,514	1
Ho-nan	5	20	90	36	54	20	[4]16	30	24	100	24	97	1,019	214	—	10	130	—	—	8	3	9	3,948	—
Hu-nan	14	11	102	59	43	34	[4]25	28	15	60	34	12	663	206	175	18	279	1	10	11	3	12	7,800	—
Hu-pei	18	21	208	99	109	62	[4]37	62	47	451	75	144	9,801	4,783	510	109	2,579	10	285	15	8	20	37,861	2
Kan-su	3	12	52	24	28	4	[4]20	13	15	15	13	2	89	—	—	2	27	—	—	1	—	1	—	—
Kuang-hsi	5	2	41	20	21	14	[4]6	13	8	39	14	11	736	71	211	7	150	1	—	2	—	2	1,140	—
Kuang-tung (and Hongkong)	24	46	416	196	220	151	45	141	79	1,258	109	625	29,047	25,153	2,932	468	12,720	28	600	33	16	28	167,595	1
Kuei-chou	1	6	20	8	12	—	[4]8	6	6	18	6	8	123	—	—	4	60	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Manchuria	5	16	87	40	47	33	7	32	15	382	24	171	9,914	154	1,288	70	403	4	47	11	5	14	25,000	—
Shan-hsi	4	28	137	83	54	9	[4]74	25	29	115	35	75	1,551	—	28	11	177	1	22	4	—	45	—	—
Shan-tung	17	23	271	120	151	81	[4]39	92	59	646	41	1,024	14,226	4,629	4,057	218	3,629	10	319	17	9	23	91,528	2
Shen-hsi	4	28	80	35	45	5	[4]30	22	23	82	25	92	954	—	310	15	378	1	10	2	—	6	—	—
Ssŭ-ch'uan	12	30	243	115	128	51	[4]64	73	55	380	54	185	3,467	6,868	2,353	55	1,561	6	197	19	4	18	13,030	—
Yün-nan	3	6	56	20	16	8	[4]12	10	6	9	8	2	77	186	205	2	100	1	8	2	—	1	3,000	—

[1] Temporarily without workers in China. Four or more will sail for China shortly.

Foreign force from "Directory of Protestant Missions 1904." Other statistics from "Geography and Atlas of Protestant Missions," data for January 1, 1900.

[3] This number includes probationers who are regarded as communicants.

[4] This number is not accurate, as a few societies do not report ordained men and laymen separately. The majority are unordained.

[5] No recent report. Statistics confused because of connection with United Free Church of Scotland.

GENERAL INDEX

Aboriginal tribes of China, 34.
Africa and China as mission fields, 158.
Agricultural wealth of China, 10.
Alphabet lacking in China, 37.
American Presbyterian Press, 126.
American Tract Society, 125.
Amita Buddha, 72.
Amusements of the Chinese, 47.
"Analects," 64.
Ancestral worship, 54-56; its cost, 56.
Anger a supposed cause of death, 36.
Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca, 103.
An-hui briefly described, 165.
Animals: cyclical, 53; worship of, 54.
Annals, local, 15.
Antiquity of China, 15.
Appeal of 1890 for re-enforcements, 107.
Aquatic resources of China, 10.
Architecture, Chinese, 39.
Area of China with comparisons, 3, 4.
"Arrow War," 100, 101.
Arts in China, 39.
Ashmore's account of early work, 104.
Asylums, native, 44.
Atheistic character of Confucianism, 60.
Athletics in China, 13, 47.

Bamboo Books, 15.
Baptism of infants by Catholics, 91.
Beggars, 43.
Bible translation: by Nestorians, 83; by John of Montecorvino, 85; by unknown Catholics, 96; by Morrison, 96; revised translations, 103, 107; some prominent translators, 116.
Bishop, Mrs. I. B., on Chinese Christians, 154.
"Blessings, Five," 66.
Blind taught, 111, 112.
Boarding-schools, 113.
Boards laboring in China, missionary, 170-176 and Appendix E.
Boards of Chinese Government, 44.
Book-lending Societies, 117, 126.
"Book of Changes," 64.
"Book of History," 64.
"Book of Odes," 64.
"Book of Rewards and Punishments," 59.
Boxers and their uprising in 1900, 137-143.
Boys desired, 42.
Bravery of Chinese, 36.
Brooks, Rev. S. P., proto-martyr of 1899, 140.
Buddha, 68.
Buddhism in China, 67-73, 75.
Burning of the books, 27.
Burns, William, 100.

Catholicism, Greek, in China, 93, 94.
Catholicism, Roman, in China: its first entrance, 84-86; second entrance, 86-93; Catholic methods, 90, 91; friction with Protestants, 91, 92; value of their work, 92, 93; its lawsuits, 132; its missionaries gain official rank, 132, 133; in the Siege, 140.
Causes of China's long existence, 27-31.
"Celestials," significance of the term, 2, 3.
Census-taking in China, 32, 33.
Central China Religious Tract Society, 125, 176.
Ceremonial in Chinese life, 36.
Chang Chih-tung's "China's Only Hope," 133, 134, 147, 148.
Chapels and chapel preaching, 118, 119.
Characteristics of the Chinese, 33-39.
Characters of Chinese history, great, 19-23.
Charges against Christians, 135.
Charity: deeds of, 44; of Catholics, 90.
Chê-chiang briefly described, 162.
Chiang-hsi briefly described, 165.
Chiang-su briefly described, 162.
Chih-li briefly described, 161.
Children in proverbs, 49.
China: place in Asia, 3; areas with comparisons, 3, 4; its rivers, 5, 6; lakes, 6; mountains, 6; Great

Plain, 6, 7; loess deposits, 7, 8; scenery, 8, 9; climate, 9, 10; its wealth, 10, 11.
China Inland Mission founded, 105.
Ch'in dynasty, 167.
Chinese: their origin, 18; number and distribution, 32, 33; national characteristics, 28; physical characteristics, 33-35; emotional characteristics, 35, 36; intellectual abilities, 36-39; home and clan life, 39-42; their cities and city life, 42-44; their government and laws, 25, 30, 44, 45; their industrial life, 45-47; amusements and festivals, 47-49; their proverbs, 49-51; their religions, ch. IV; Chinese students in Japan, 152.
Chinese religions and the uprising, 133-135.
Chinese Tract Society, 125, 176.
Chinese view of the world and of Occidentals, 11, 14.
Ch'in Shou, author of "History of the Three States," 21.
Chou, a Chinese ruler and sage, 19, 25.
Chou dynasty, 17, 167.
Christianity: and the new régime, 132, 133; its educational opportunity, 151.
Christians: in siege, 141, 142; since then, 146, 147; character of, 154.
Chuang-tzŭ, famous Taoist philosopher, 20, 58, 59.
Chu Hsi, or Chu Fu-tzŭ, famous philosopher, 15, 20, 63, 66.
"Churches of God," of the T'ai P'ings, 99.
Circuit system of Dr. Nevius and Mr. Jones, 120.
Cities and their life, 42-44.
Civilization of China: in earliest times, 18; its sources, 18, 19, 25.
Classics, neglect of study of, 114, 131.
Climatic conditions in China, 9, 10.
Clothing of Chinese, 41.
Colleges, 113, 114.
Colportage, 117.
Compass, China's invention, 25.
Competition intense in China, 130.
"Complete Antiquarian Researches," 21.
Concessions for mines, etc., 128, 129.
Conferences: of missionaries, 105, 106, 107; with officials on religion, 149.
Confucianism: character of, 60-67, 75; and the crisis, 133, 134.
Confucius, see K'ung Fu-tzŭ.
Consecration needed in China, 160.
Conservatism of Chinese, 36; retardative, 127, 132.
Converts: of Catholicism, 90, 91; of Protestantism, 104; tested by persecution, 146, 154.
Co-operation in mission work, 124.
Cosmogony of the Chinese, 17.
Cost of ancestral worship, 56.
Coup d'état of 1898, 136.

Daily life of Chinese, 40.
Darroch, Mr., on recent Chinese publications, 152.
Day-schools, 112, 113.
Deaf mutes taught, 112.
Death in China, 42; life after, 55.
Defectives aided by missions, 111, 112.
Demon worship of Taoism, 60.
Denominationalism in China, 123, 124.
Dependencies of China, 4.
Diffusion Society, 126, 176.
Diplomacy and Catholic missions, 90.
Discipline in native Church, 122.
Diseases of China, 9, 10.
"Doctrine of the Mean," 63, 64.
Dragon, China's totem, 52, 53.

Education: honored in China, 37, 38; and the new régime, 131, 132, 144, 145, 147, 150, 151, 152.
Education, missionary: work under Morrison and his associates, 1, 96, 103; later work, 112-116.
Effect of persecutions, 146, 147.
Emergency appeal of China, 159.
Emperor Kuang Hsü: buys the Scriptures, 108; on Confucianism, 134; reforming edicts, 135; and *coup d'état*, 136, 137.
Emperor's relation to Heaven and his people, 30.
Empress Dowager Tzŭ Hsi, 20, 22, 128, 131, 132, 136, 139, 142, 149, 150.
Encyclopedists, 21.
English language desired by Chinese, 114, 145, 151, 152.
Epithets applied to foreigners, 146.
Erh Ya, ancient philological work, 25.
Espionage of missionaries, 145.
Ethics of China, 29.
Evangelistic work: for individuals, 117, 118; in chapels, 118, 119; through itineration, 119, 120.

Famine relief, 111.
Farmers in China, 45.
"Fathers and mothers of the people"—officials, 144.
Fêng-shui: effect on mine exploitation, 10, 46; described, 73, 74.
Festivals, Chinese, 48, 49.
Fetiches, 52.

Fiji Islands and China compared, 158.
Filial devotion honored, 22, 29, 36.
Fire Producer, China's Prometheus, 17.
"Five Classics," 64, 65.
Food of Chinese, 40, 41.
Foot-binding, 111.
Forces opposed to China's uplifting, 154, 155.
Foreign occupation helpful and harmful, 143, 144.
Foreigners: Chinese view of, 12-14; hated in 1900, 135; more highly regarded since then, 146.
Formosa ceded to Japan, 129.
Foundling asylum, 112.
"Four Books," 63, 64.
France makes claims on China, 129, 130.
French War of 1883, 85, 102.
Fu-chien briefly described, 162, 163.
Fu Hsi, first historic monarch, 15, 17.

Geographical ignorance of China's masses, 11, 12.
Geomancy, 73, 74.
German missionaries murdered in 1897, 129.
Germany's treatment of China, 129, 130.
Gibson, Dr., on development of missionaries, 155, 156.
God: His hand in China's history, 30, 31; names for, in China, 88, 104.
Gods of Buddhism, 72, 73.
Golden Age of China, 18.
"Golden Rule" of Confucius, 66.
Government and laws of China, 25, 30, 44, 45.
Grand Canal, 23.
Great Britain occupies Wei-hai-wei, 130.
"Great Learning," 63.
Great Plain of China, 6, 7.
Great Wall of China, 23.
Greek Church, 132, 142.
Griffin, Sir L., on China's importance, 156.
Growth of Protestant Christianity since 1904, 157.
Guilds and Unions, 47.
Gunpowder, early use in China, 25.
Gützlaff, 103.

Han dynasty, 167, 168.
Heaven=God, 57.
Heaven of the Buddhists, 69, 70.
Hells of the Buddhists, 70.
Heredity as an aid to scholarship, 38.
Heroes deified and worshipped, 56.
Heroism, appeal to, in China, 159.
"Hills of T'ang," 1, 2.
History of China: see chs. II., VI., VIII., and Appendix B; records of China, 15, 16; how dynastic histories are written, 16.
"History of the Three States," 21, 168.
Home and clan life, 39-43, 50.
Home, Chinese love for, 28.
Ho-nan briefly described, 165.
Hospitality of the Chinese, 36.
Hsi, Pastor, 154.
Hsia dynasty, 17, 167.
Huang Ho, 5.
Hua T'o, China's Æsculapius, 21.
Hui-hui Chiao, name explained, 79.
Hu-nan briefly described, 166.
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan, leader of T'ai P'ings, 98, 99.
Hu-pei briefly described, 165, 166.
Hypnotism of Boxers, 138.

Ignorance China's enemy, 150.
I Ho Ch'üan, name of Boxers, 137.
Imperial Dictionary of K'ang Hsi, 37.
Industrial education, 115.
Industrial life of China, 45-47; and the crisis of 1900, 130, 131; new industries developed, 145
Industry, Chinese, 35.
Infancy in China, 41, 42.
Infanticide of girls, reasons for, 41, 42.
Insane: Chinese lunatics, 44; asylum, 112.
Intellectual powers of the Chinese, 36-39.
International politics and recent changes, 128-130.
Invulnerability of Boxers, 139.
Iron works at Han-yang, 130.
Isolation of China at an end, 31.
Itineration, 119, 120.

Japanese education deficient, 151, 152.
Jesuits in China: surveys by, 11; Ricci and his successors, 86-89.
Jews in China, 77-79.
John, Griffith, on China's need, 153.
John of Montecorvino, 84, 85.

K'ang Hsi, famous emperor of present dynasty, 20, 21, 29, 37, 66, 88, 89.
K'ang Yü-wei, arch-reformer, 136, 137.
Kan-su briefly described, 164.
Kiangsi-Hunan Tract Press, 125, 176.
Kiao-chou occupied by Germany, 129.
Kite-flying, 48, 49.

Kuang-chou Wan occupied by France, 130.
Kuang-hsi briefly described, 163.
Kuang Hsü, present Emperor, 20. See Emperor Kuang Hsü.
Kuang-tung briefly described, 163.
Kuan Ti, a general, now deified, 23.
Kuan Yin, China's great goddess, 72.
Kublai Khan, 19, 86, 169.
Kuei-chou briefly described, 166.
K'ung Fu-tzŭ, or Confucius: China's most famous philosopher, 20; his descendants, 46; leading events of his life, 60-62; his character, 62, 63; literature of his system, 63-65; his teachings, 65, 66; his worship, 67; this worship an obstacle to education, 151.

Labor supply of China, 11.
Lakes of China, 6.
Landscape gardening, 39.
Language of China, 26, 28, 36, 37.
Language study of missionaries, 119.
Lao-tzŭ, founder of Taoist sect, 20, 57; China's Pythagoras, 58.
Laws of China, 30, 41.
Lawsuits and missions, 132.
Lectures for literary men, 125.
Legendary period of China, 17.
Li, Dr., author of the "Herbal," 21.
Lieh, an early Taoist writer, 58.
Li Hung-chang, most famous viceroy of our times, 20.
Lin, mythological animal, 54.
Li T'ai-pai, T'ang dynasty poet, 21.
Literary work of missions: Ricci, 87, 88; Protestant work, 116, 117, 125.
Literati and their influence, 132; work for them, 124, 125, 144.
Literature, Chinese, 26, 27, 63-65.
Literature relating to China, see Bibliography, pages vii-xiv.
Loess formation, 7, 8.
Lunatics in China, 44.

Macedonian call, China's, 158-160.
Manchus: described, 34; their rule disliked, 128, 139.
Maps, early Chinese, 11, 12.
Margary's murder and missions, 102.
Marriage in China, 42, 50.
Martyrs of 1900, 140.
Ma Tuan-lin, Chinese antiquarian, 21.
Mechanics, estimate of, 45, 46.
Medhurst, 103; his estimate of Catholicism, 92, 93.
Medical work: supposed cause of cures, 13; Dr. Parker its Chinese pioneer, 102; its value and variety, 110, 111.
Mencius, see Mêng-tzŭ.
Mêng brothers, 154.
Mêng-tzŭ, or Mencius, a famous philosopher: relation to Confucius, 20; his writings, 64.
Mên p'ai, registration tablets, 32.
Metempsychosis of Chinese Buddhism, 69.
Methods of work: Catholic, 90, 91; Protestant, ch. VII.
Miao-tzŭ, or aboriginal tribes, 34.
Micius, a heretical philosopher, 20.
Middle Kingdom, significance of phrase, 2.
Millions, appeal of China's, 158.
Milne's "Two Friends," 102; his estimate of Catholic work, 92.
Mineral wealth of China, 10.
Mines, 46.
Ming dynasty, 169.
Missionaries: how regarded, 13, 14; character of early, 104; at work, ch. VII.; advice sought by officials, 144; strong missionaries needed, 155.
Missions from Japan, 155.
Mohammedanism, Chinese, 79-81.
Mongols, 34; their dynasty, 168, 169.
Moral maxims, 50, 51.
Morrison, Robert, 95-97.
Mountains of China, 6.
Museums useful in missions, 125.
Music in China, 39.
Mythological history of China, 16, 17.

Names: given China, 1-3; for God used by missionaries, 88, 104.
Napoleon's estimate of China, 156.
National characteristics of China, 28.
Native Church, 120, 124.
Nature worship, 52-57.
Neander on China's importance, 156.
Needs, pressing, of China, 149-153.
Nestorian Christianity, 81-84.
Nestorian monument at Hsi-an Fu, 81, 82, 83.
Nevius system, 120; his views on self-support, 122, 123.
New heart needed by China, 153.
New Hebrides and China's evangelization, 158.
New Testament given Empress Dowager, 108, 149.
New Year, China's great day, 48.
Nicholas, early Franciscan missionary, 85.
Nobility in China, 46.
North China Tract Society, 125, 176.

Officials in China, 45; after Uprising, 144, 145, 148, 149.
"Opium War," 97, 98.
Opportunity in China, 153-156.
Outbreak, Boxer, 137-143.

Pagodas, 71.
Pan Chao, celebrated woman historian, 22, 23.
Pan Ku, Han dynasty historian, 20.
P'an Ku, Chinese Creator, 17.
Parker, Dr., first great medical missionary, 102.
Partition of China agitated, 129.
Peace terms in 1901, 142, 143.
Pearly Emperor of Taoists, 60.
Peking: early Catholic work in, 85, 87; during Siege, 140-142; after Siege, 143.
People, the new, 145, 146.
Persecuted Buddhism, 68.
Persecution of Protestants, 107.
Personal work, 117, 118.
Phœnix, the, 54.
Physical features of China, 4-9.
Physicians, famous Chinese. 21.
Pichon, M., quoted on Siege. 141.
Pictures useful in mission work, 118.
Pill of Immortality Sect, 77.
Pi Shêng, inventor of movable type, 26.
Politeness of Chinese, 36.
Political causes of recent changes, 128-130.
Poor aided by Government, 44.
Population of China: vast numbers on Great Plain, 7; censuses, 32, 33.
Porcelain, early manufacture of, 26.
Port Arthur occupied by Russia, 129, 130.
Powers: the, in China, 31; and peace terms in 1901, 142, 143.
Preaching to Chinese, 119.
Preparation of heart of missionary, 110.
Presses: mission, 116, 117, 126, 153; native, 152.
Prester John, 83.
Priesthood of Buddhism, 71.
Priests and Boxerism, 134, 135.
Printing, an early Chinese invention, 26.
Prisons, Chinese, 45.
Privilege of working for China, 160.
Progress, stages of missionary, to 1898, 102-108.
Pronunciation of Chinese words and names, page xvi. and Appendix D.
Protestant work in China, see chs. VI.-VIII.
Protocol of 1901, 142, 143, 145.
Proverbs, Chinese. 33. 45. 47. 49-51.
Providence of God in Siege, 141.
Provinces of China described, 161-166.

Quarrels in China, 36.

Railway destroyed in 1900, 131.
Rainfall, 9.
Rebellions not long-lived in China, 29, 30.
"Record of Rites," 64.
Reformers of to-day, 135-137.
Reforms aided by missionaries, 111.
"Relations, Five," 65.
Religions of the Chinese, see ch. IV.
Religious causes of recent changes, 132-135, 138, 139; religious status in 1904, 147-149.
Religious Tract Society of London, 126.
Residence, right of foreign, 98, 100, 101.
Ricci, Catholicism's most famous Chinese missionary. 86-89.
Riots and missions, 102.
Roads of China, 24.
Roberts, I. J., teaches T'ai P'ing leader, 98.
"Rules of Merit and Transgression" of Buddhism, 69.
Russia's treatment of China, 129, 130.

"Sacred Edict" of K'ang Hsi, 66, 67, 68.
Safeguards against national decay, 29.
Salvation of Buddhism, 70, 71.
San Kuo period, 168.
Scenery of China, 8, 9.
Scholar's place in society, 45.
Schools of new order, 145.
Sciences in China. 38. 39.
Sects, the secret, 76, 77.
Self-propagation of native Church, 123.
Self-support, native, 112, 122, 123.
Sensuality of the Chinese, 35.
Seres, why used by Romans, 2.
Sexes, Chinese view of relations between, in foreign society, 13.
Shang Ti, Imperial Ruler, God, 57.
Shan-hsi briefly described, 164, 165.
Shan-tung briefly described, 161, 162.
Shêng-ching, brief description of, 161.
Shen-hsi briefly described, 164.
Shih Huang-ti, Great Wall builder, 19, 59.
Shun, famous early monarch, 17, 18, 19, 56.
Siege in Peking, 140-142.
Silk manufacture in ancient China, 26.
Sin, proverbs concerning, 50, 51.
Sinim, meaning, 2.
"Six Martyrs" of the Reformers, 137.
Slavery, domestic, 41.
Smith, A. H.: view of Confucianism, 134; the "Six Martyrs," 137;

quoted concerning Christian schools, 151; on China's great need, 153; China as a mission field, 156.
Sociability deficient in the Chinese, 35.
Societies laboring in China, missionary, 170-176 and Appendix E.
Society for the Diffusion of Christian and General Knowledge, 125, 149, 153, 176.
Society, grades of Chinese, 45, 46.
Sociological environment in China, 39-45.
Soldiers, estimate of, 46.
Sovereigns, the three great, 17.
Spirits of the dead, 73.
Sports of foreigners, how regarded, 12, 13.
"Spring and Autumn Annals," 16, 64, 65.
Ssŭ-ch'uan briefly described, 163, 164.
Ssŭ-ma Ch'ien, China's Herodotus, 20.
Ssŭ-ma Kuang, Sung dynasty historian, 21.
Station classes, 115.
Stations occupied by missionaries, Appendix D.
Statistics: of Catholics, 93; of Protestants in 1877, 105; in 1890, 106, 107; in 1904, inferences therefrom, 156-158; detailed, Appendix E.
Students: the Chinese as, 37, 38; native view of scholars, 45; proverbs relating to, 49, 50.
Study of the people necessary, 110.
Suffering Chinese, appeal of, 159.
Suicide honorable in women, 22.
Sunday-schools, 121.
Sung dynasty, 168.
Survivals of China's past, 23-27.
Suspension bridges, 24.
Su Tung-p'o, Sung dynasty poet, 21.
Syndicate, Western, and the crisis of 1900, 128, 129.

Ta Ch'ing Kuo, meaning, 2; the dynasty, 169.
T'ai Chi, or "Great Extreme," 17.
T'ai P'ing Rebellion, 98, 99.
T'ai Tsung, one of China's most famous monarchs, 19, 82.
T'ang dynasty, 1, 19, 38, 82, 168.
T'ang, founder of the Shang dynasty, 18.
Taoism, 57-60, 75.
Tao-tê Ching, Taoism's Bible, 57, 58.
Taxation and census figures, 32.
Tea a help to temperance, 35.
Teacher's salary, 47.
Teaching ability of Chinese deficient, 150.
Temperance of the Chinese, 35.
Temperatures in China, 9.
Temples: of Buddhism, 71; to become schools, 134, 135.
Tenement problem in China, 43.
"Term question," 88, 104.
Theatrical exhibitions and the Crisis, 133.
Theological schools, 115.
Thieves, 43.
Tibetans, 33, 34.
Tientsin Massacre, 101.
Tools *vs.* machines, 130.
Totem worship, 52, 53.
Tract Societies, important work of, 108, 125, 126, 153.
Trade guilds, 47.
Tradesmen, estimate of, 46.
Treaty of 1860, its importance, 98.
Tsai Ako, first Protestant convert, 97.
Tsai-li, a secret sect, 76.
Ts'ao Ts'ao, famous general of the Three Kingdoms, 23.
Tsên Ch'un-hsüan's view of missionaries, 148.
Tsêng, disciple of Confucius, 63.
Tu Fu, T'ang dynasty poet, 21.
T'ung Chou men lead mob to destroy railway, 131.
Tung-t'ing Lake, 6.
Type, Pi invents movable, 117.
Tzŭ Hsi, etc., Empress Dowager's title, 22.

Verbiest, famous Catholic missionary, 89.
Versatility of the missionary, 119.
Villages of China, 40; work of missionaries in, 119, 120.

Wade's system of Romanization, page xvi.
Wages of the masses, 46, 47.
Wai-wu Pu, 44.
Walled cities of China, 8, 40.
Wang Chao and the *coup d'état*, 136.
War: and Chinese missions, 97-102; with Japan, 127, 128, 129.
Warriors famous in China, 23.
Wealth, God of, 60.
Wealth of China: agricultural, 10; aquatic, 10; mineral, 10; labor supply, 11; result upon China of its wealth, 28, 29.
Wên, a Chinese ruler and sage, 19.
Western science coming in, 131.
Widowhood honored, 22.
Wives, estimate of, 50.
Woman's work: fully inaugurated, 105, 109; medical women, 111; work for women of higher class, 118.

Women of China, illustrious, 21-23.
Worship of Buddhism, 71, 72.
Writing, Chinese, 37.
Wu, a Chinese ruler and sage, 19.
Wu, Empress, famous ruler of seventh century, 19.

Xavier's death on China's shores, 86.

Yang-tzŭ, 5, 6, 7.
Yao, famous early monarch, 17, 18, 19.
Young Men's Christian Association: conferences, 108; value of work, 121; its literati work, 144.
Young People's Societies, 107, 108, 121.
Yü, an early monarch and founder of empire, 17, 19, 24, 167.
Yüan dynasty, 19, 168, 169.
Yung Lo, emperor of last dynasty, 21.
Yung Wing's Educational Commission, 101.
Yün-nan briefly described, 163.

MISSIONARY MAP
OF
CHINA

Compiled by
Harlan P. Beach

Explanatory

- Provincial Capitals
- Department Capitals
- T'ing District Capitals
- Chou District Capitals
- Hsien District Capitals
- Market Towns, Villages, etc.
- Ports are underscored

These Designations should be added to the town names. Thus ● Su-chou would be read Su chou Fu. ♦ Lien hua would be Lien hua T'ing, ▮ T'ung would be T'ung Chou, and ● Wei would be Wei Hsien.
Railroads completed are indicated thus; those projected thus.

POPULATIONS AND DENSITIES OF THE CHINESE PROVINCES

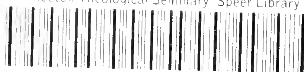
Below is given the population of each of the Provinces and Manchuria according to the estimates of "The Statesman's Year book, 1905." The figures within parentheses following the millions give the number of inhabitants per square mile.

Province	Population	Province	Population
An-hui	23,670,314 (432)	Kuang-hsi	5,142,330 (67)
Chê-chiang	11,580,692 (316)	Kuang-tung	31,865,251 (319)
Chiang-hsi	26,532,125 (382)	Kuei-chou	7,650,282 (114)
Chiang-su	13,980,235 (362)	Manchuria	8,500,000 (23)
Chih-li	20,937,000 (172)	Shan-hsi	12,200,456 (149)
Fu-chien	22,876,540 (494)	Shan-tung	38,247,900 (683)
Ho-nan	35,316,800 (520)	Shen-hsi	8,450,182 (111)
Hu-nan	22,169,673 (266)	Ssŭ-ch'uan	68,724,890 (314)
Hu-pei	35,280,685 (492)	Yün-nan	12,324,574 (84)
Kan-su	10,385,376 (82)		

Copyright, [illegible], by The Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions

Date Due

Photomount
Pamphlet
Binder
Gaylord Bros., Inc.
Makers
Syracuse, N. Y.
PAT. JAN. 21, 1908

BW8220 .B365 1905
Dawn on the hills of T'ang or, Missions
Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library

1 1012 00044 9191